The Importance of Long-Range and Local Emission Sources for Mitigating the Potential Health Impact of Airborne Particulate Matter in Thailand

Ruchirek Ratchaburi

PhD

University of York

Environment and Geography

September 2019

Abstract

The negative health impacts of particulate matter (PM) air pollution are associated with long-term exposure, most commonly quantified by the annual average PM_{10} or $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations. The Thai government has set air quality standards to protect public health based on these. This study explores the relative importance of local to regional emission sources in determining annual average of PM concentrations across Thailand using both measurement and modelling approaches.

Firstly, a chemical climatology approach is used to explore the contribution of biomass burning episodes to the annual average PM₁₀ concentrations between 2011 and 2015. In Northern Thailand, biomass-burning events result in short-term peak PM_{10} concentrations that influence annual PM_{10} concentrations and lead to exceedance of standards. The highest hourly PM₁₀ concentrations occurred predominantly in March contributing 15-20% to the annual mean. In contrast, in Southern Thailand results show that biomass burning events can result in elevated hourly PM₁₀ concentrations with a very small effect on annual PM_{10} concentrations (<5%).

Secondly, different types of location in Bangkok and central Thailand were analysed to understand how these contribute to PM concentrations. There was greater variation in annual average PM_{10} concentrations at Bangkok roadside sites (26 to 63 μ g m⁻³) compared to between at general sites in Bangkok $(24 \text{ to } 48 \mu g \text{ m}^{-3})$. At sites exceeding the Thai national standard of 50 μ g m⁻³, large local emission sources are important in causing exceedance of the annual PM_{10} standard.

Lastly, to understand how future emissions will influence PM_{2.5} concentrations and human health, the study develops an emission inventory of all relevant pollutants for 2010 and future scenarios to estimate how these emissions will change up to 2030. The findings show that the expected increases in annual $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations can be avoided if current government plans are fully implemented, but additional actions are needed as well.

List of Contents

Chapter 2: Methodology 50

3.1 Introduction………………………………………………………. 80 3.2 Methods…………………………………………………………... 82

References

Appendix

List of Tables

List of Figures

Figure 1.1: Sources of primary and secondary pollutants..............................................16 **Figure 1.2:** A size comparison between human hair and PM particles (U.S. EPA, 2018)17 **Figure 1.3:** (a) The mean annual levels of PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} data captures measured at rural-regional background sites (Querol *et al.*, 2009) (b) NH₃ emissions from agricultural source (Xu et al., 2015).. 21 **Figure 1.4:** Primary air pollutants and their sources (IEA, 2016**)**..................................23 **Figure 1.5:** Map of Thailand (Nations online, 2019).....................................................39 **Figure 1.6:** The state of air quality across Thailand in 2018 (a) The percentage of days exceeded the 24-hours average standards (b) The trends of annual average from different air pollutants from 2008 to 2018 compared to the standards (PCD, 2019).....................41 **Figure 2.1:** History and timeline of ambient air quality monitoring in Thailand (PCD, 2019)..........53 **Figure 2.2:** Diagram of ambient air quality monitoring station and data transmission system..........55 **Figure 2.3:** Beta detector, beta source and filter tape use in the instrument (Model BAM 1020).....55 **Figure 2.4:** Flowchart showing how raw hourly PM₁₀ timeseries for one year is used to derive set of chemical climatology statistics to characterise impact, state and drivers of annual average PM10 at a monitoring site in Thailand....................................................62 **Figure 2.5:** Map of PM10 monitoring site locations in Thailand....................................64 Figure 2.6: LEAP-IBC model pathway followed to estimate i) emissions, ii) PM_{2.5} concentrations and iii) PM2.5-attributable health impacts for Thailand from 2010 to 2030.....71 **Figure 3.1:** The annual average PM₁₀ concentrations for individual years between 2011 and 2015..........................................................................................................................86 **Figure 3.2:** The comparison of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand between 2011 and 2015...................................................................................................87 **Figure 3.3:** Maps of study area in Thailand for an individual year between 2011 and 2015 showed annual average PM10 concentrations..................................................................89 **Figure 3.4:** Map of study area in Thailand between 2011 and 2015 showing the annual average PM10 concentrations...........................................................................................90 **Figure 3.5:** Comparison of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations between general and roadside sites across Thailand between 2011 and 2015. The bottom of the box is 25th percentile, the top of the box is $75th$ percentile, the whiskers show the $5th$ and $95th$ percentile, the line is the median and the dot is the mean across all sites in each region91 **Figure 3. 6:** (a) The contribution of each hourly 1 μ g m⁻³ PM₁₀ concentration bin to the annual average PM_{10} concentration, (b) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ hourly PM_{10} concentration bin that occurred in each month of the year, (c) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ bin that occurred during each hour of the day and (d) The proportion of time back trajectories spent over different countries in the 4 days prior to arrival at site 32, Chiang Mai in 2012.................................................................................93 **Figure 3.7:** Air mass back trajectories arriving at Chiang Mai site (ID 32) for each day in March 2012. The colour of each line is the hourly PM_{10} concentration during the hour when the trajectory *arrives* (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site).............................................................................96 **Figure 3.8:** (a) The contribution of each hourly PM_{10} concentration bin to the annual average PM₁₀ concentration, (b) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ hourly PM_{10} concentration bin that occurred in each month of the year, (c) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ bin that occurred during each hour of the day and (d) The proportion of time back trajectories spent over different countries in the 4 days prior to arrival at site 32, Chiang Mai in 2011.............................................................................97 **Figure 3.9:** Air mass back trajectories arriving at Chiang Mai site (ID 32) in March 2011. The colour of each line is the hourly PM_{10} concentration during the hour when the trajectory arrives (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site)............................................................................................98 Figure 3.10: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 72, Narathiwat in 2015100 **Figure 3.11:** The different conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at site 73, Phuket in 2013..................................................................................................106 **Figure 3.12:** Air mass back trajectories arriving at Phuket site (ID 73) in June, 2013. Each line represents a back trajectory arriving at 12 pm on each day in June, and are coloured according to the hourly PM_{10} concentration recorded during this hour (The colour of each line is the hourly PM_{10} concentration during the hour when the trajectory arrives (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site)...107 Figure 3.13: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 75, Songkhla in 2014..............................................................................................108 **Figure 3.14:** Backward air masses trajectory plots at Songkhla site (ID 75) in (a) June and (b) July, 2014..........................................................................................................109 **Figure 4.1:** Map of monitoring site locations and classification in (a) Bangkok (b) across Thailand (c) Bangkok general site and (d) Bangkok roadside site121 **Figure 4.2:** The annual average PM₁₀ concentrations for individual years at Bangkok and central Thailand for 2011 (a), 2012 (b), 2013 (c), 2014 (d) and 2015 (e).......................125 **Figure 4.3:** The comparison of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand averaged for 2011 to 2015.............................................................................................126 **Figure 4.4:** Box and whisker plots of the annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at general and roadside sites in Bangkok and central Thailand averaged for 2011 to 2015. The bottom of the box is $25th$ percentile, the top of the box is $75th$ percentile, the whiskers show the $5th$ and $95th$ percentile, the line is the median, the dot is the mean across all sites in each region and the red line is the annual average PM10 standard127 **Figure 4.5:** Annual average PM₁₀ concentrations for the monitoring sites averaged between 2011 and 2015 in (a) Bangkok (b) across central Thailand (including Bangkok) and for individual years in Bangkok (c) 2011 (d) 2012 (e) 2013 (f) 2014 and (g) 2015 .129 **Figure 4.6:** Summary of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations contribution to annual average across central Thailand and Bangkok sites in 2015132 **Figure 4.7:** Summary of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations contribution to annual average from monthly, hourly and country contribution across central Thailand sites in 2015133 **Figure 4.8:** The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 16, roadside sites in Bangkok, 2015.......................................................................135 **Figure 4.9:** The percentage of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations in different ranges ('very high' PM_{10} concentrations above the 95th percentile; 'high' above 75th percentile, 'moderate between 25 and $75th$ percentile, 'low' below the $25th$ percentile, and 'very low' below the 5th percentile) that occurred during different hours of the day at Site 16, a roadside site in Bangkok in (a) 2015 and (b) 2013137

Figure 4.10: Comparison the differences of 4-day backward air masses trajectory plots at site 16 in Bangkok 2015 between (a) January (winter) and (b) June (rainy) seasons. Each line represents the air mass back trajectory arriving at the site at 12 pm during each day in the month, and is coloured according to the hourly PM_{10} concentration measured during its arrival.139 **Figure 4.11:** The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 49, general site in Saraburi province in central Thailand, 2015141 **Figure 4.12:** The percentage of hourly PM_{10} concentrations in different ranges ('very high' PM_{10} concentrations above the 95th percentile; 'high' above 75th percentile, 'moderate between 25 and $75th$ percentile, 'low' below the $25th$ percentile, and 'very low' below the $5th$ percentile) that occurred during different hours of the day at Site 49, central Thailand in 2015.............143 **Figure 4.13:** Comparison the different of 4-day backward air masses trajectory plots at site 49, Saraburi in 2015 between (a) winter and (b) rainy seasons..............................144 **Figure 4.14:** The different conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at general site in Bangkok (site 6) in 2015........................................................................148 **Figure 4.15:** The different conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at general site in Samut Prakan (site 24), central Thailand in 2015..................................151 Figure 4.16: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at general site in Bangkok (site 9) in 2013........................................................................154 **Figure 4.17:** The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at roadside site in Bangkok (site 15) in 2014.......................................................................157 **Figure 4.18:**Local maps in (a) Bangkok roadside site (Site 12) (b) Central general site (Site 49). 162 **Figure 5.1:** PM_{2.5} emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017 188 **Figure 5.2:** BC emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017...................188 **Figure 5.3:** OC emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017...................189 **Figure 5.4:** NH3 emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017189 **Figure 5.5:** NOX emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017.................190 **Figure 5.6:** SO2 emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017190 **Figure 5.7:** The estimation of PM_{2.5} emissions from different sources under baseline scenario. 192 **Figure 5.8:** The estimation of BCemissions from different sources under baseline scenario.....192 **Figure 5.9:** The estimation of OCemissions from different sources under baseline scenario.....193 **Figure 5.10:** The estimation of NH₃ emissions from different sources under baseline scenario. 194 **Figure 5.11:** The estimation of NO_x emissions from different sources under baseline scenario. 195 **Figure 5.12:** The estimation of SO₂ emissions from different sources under baseline scenario..196 **Figure 5.13:** PM_{2.5} emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures.............................................................................................................................202 **Figure 5.14:** BC emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures... 203 **Figure 5.15:** OC emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures... 205 **Figure 5.16:** NH3 emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures 206 **Figure 5.17:** NO_X emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures 208 **Figure 5.18:** SO₂ emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures.. 209 **Figure 5.19:** Annual average population-weighted PM_{2.5} concentration across Thailand with contribution from natural background, national emissions and the rest of world emissions showing changes between 2010 and 2030 from implementation of existing measures........................................................................................................................210

Figure 5.20: Annual average population-weighted PM_{2.5} concentration across Thailand with contribution from natural background, national emissions and the rest of world emissions showing changes between 2010 and 2030 from implementation of additional measures .211 Figure 5.21: Comparison of PM_{2.5} concentrations from different scenarios................212 **Figure 5.22:** The number of people avoided premature mortality with additional measures..213

Acknowledgements

Firstly, I would like to express my thanks to my patient and supportive supervisors, Dr. Kevin Hicks, Dr. Christopher Malley and, Professor Lisa Emberson, for providing guidance, feedback and encouragement in development of my thesis throughout my PhD study, without them I would not have been able to complete this research. I would also like to thank to an internal advisor Dr. Harry Vallack for the advice on LEAP-IBC modelling.

I would like to thank the Royal Thai Government for the scholarship. I would also like to thank the Pollution Control Department, Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment, Thailand for providing hourly PM_{10} data from ambient air quality monitoring stations in Thailand during 2011–2015. I also would like to thank the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), Air Resources Laboratory (ARL) for NCEP/NCAR reanalysis meteorological data and the Hybrid Single-Particle Lagrangian Integrated Trajectory (HYSPLIT) model.

I would also like to thank to all the staff from Stockholm Environment Institute (SEI) at York, Department of Environment and Geography, University of York for giving me the opportunities to participate in SEI's biweekly PhD seminar series, where I could practice explaining my research to an audience of non-experts unfamiliar with my subject area.

Finally, thanks to my family and friends in the Department of Environment and Geography, including my friends from different departments at the University of York for their continued support and friendship.

Declaration

I declare that this thesis is a presentation of original work and I am the sole author. This work has not previously been presented for an award at this, or any other, University. All sources are acknowledged as References

Signed

Ra

Ruchirek Ratchaburi

Chapter 1: Introduction

1.1 Air quality and its impact

Air pollution, defined as contamination of the indoor or outdoor air by a range of gases and solid particles that modify its natural characteristics, has been identified as a global health priority by the World Health Organisation (WHO, 2016). The risk of air pollution in terms of environment and human health impacts has been identified as a priority in recent decades in many countries across the world (Kuklinska, Wolska, and Namiesnik*,* 2015). The air pollution from both outdoor (ambient) and indoor (household) sources represents the largest environmental risk factor to human health, according to the WHO accounting for 7 million premature deaths around the world every year from respiratory and cardiovascular diseases, and lung cancer (WHO, 2016). Air pollution also causes a range of other negative health impacts. In addition to the health impacts, there are many other negative impacts of air pollution, including decreasing agricultural crop yields, reducing biomass growth of forests and other natural vegetation, reducing ecosystem biodiversity and degrading national heritage (Ashmore, 2005).

The negative impacts of air pollution are reflected in the UN Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs), although air pollution itself does not have its own specific goal (UN, 2019). Efforts to combat air pollution contribute to SDG 3 (good health and well-being), SDG target 7.2 (access to clean energy in the home), SDG target 11.6 (air quality in cities), SDG target 11.2 (access to sustainable transport) and SDG 13 on climate action. In addition, actions to mitigation air pollution have also been shown to make a contribution to meeting the goals of the Paris Agreement on climate change, through the simultaneous reduction of greenhouse gases that occur when action is taken on key air pollution and greenhouse gas sources (e.g. industry of electricity generation) (UN, 2015).

Air pollution is not a single substance. There are many chemicals that are released into the atmosphere that have been categorised as air pollutants. The United Nations Economic Commission for Europe (UNECE) Convention on Long-Range Transboundary Air Pollution (CLRTAP) considers 25 substances as air pollutants that are to be reported by signatories to the Convention. These include substances categorised as i) 'Main Pollutants'

which includes nitrogen oxides (NO_x) , non-methane volatile organic compounds (NMVOC), sulphur oxides (SO2) and ammonia (NH3), ii) Particulate Matter (PM), iii) carbon monoxide (CO), iv) Heavy metals, and v) persistent organic pollutants (POPs) (UNECE, 2003).

This thesis focusses exclusively on particulate matter air pollution (abbreviated to PM). PM is the pollutant that is most strongly associated with negative health impacts (REVIHAAP, 2013). In addition, in Thailand (the geographic focus of this thesis), particulate matter substantially exceeds World Health Organisation (WHO) guidelines for PM concentrations for the protection of human health, and in some areas exceeds Thai National Air Quality standards (PCD, 2015). The overall aim of this thesis is to understand how atmospheric emission sources influence the variation in PM concentrations across Thailand that contribute to the annual average PM concentrations in different locations. The annual average PM concentration is suitable for estimating long-term exposure of populations to PM, and is the metric for quantifying PM concentrations that is most associated with negative health outcomes (REVIHAAP, 2013). In addition, this thesis aims to understand the drivers of the variation in annual PM concentrations across Thailand, and to identify key strategies to reduce PM, to protect human health.

This Chapter aims to provide the necessary background information on PM and its role in damaging human health, its source and strategies for mitigation globally to inform on the research presented in Chapters 3, 4 and 5. It also reviews the current state of knowledge on PM in Thailand, what gaps remain, and how they inform the research questions answered in this thesis. Section 1.2 therefore describes particulate matter, and the different substances that contribute to its formation. Section 1.3 describes the major sources of air pollution globally, including major source sectors, as well as geographic sources and the contribution from the long-range transport of emissions. Section 1.4 then reviews the health impacts of particulate matter and the key metrics that use to estimate the severity of PM exposure relevant for human health. Section 1.5 summarises how to quantify the annual average PM concentrations. Section 1.6 describes the study area of Thailand. Section 1.7 then outlines the state of knowledge of PM in Thailand. Section 1.8 describes current gaps in knowledge and the research questions that will be explored in this thesis, and finally Section 1.9 Chapter Outline.

1.2 Particulate matter

Particulate matter (PM) may be considered as a solid or liquid or a mixture of both phases and can be primary or secondary particles (AQEG, 2005). Primary PM is directly emitted as solid or liquid particulates into the atmosphere, while secondary PM are solid or liquid particles formed in the atmosphere through chemical reactions involving primary pollutants emitted as gases. PM is not just one substance, but is made up of a variety of different chemicals in solid and liquid phase. There are two broad modes of formation of particulate matter. The first is particles that are directly emitted into the atmosphere. These 'primary particles' are emitted directly into the atmosphere from different sources such as road dust, wind-blown dust, sea salt, and combustion-generated particles such as fly ash and soot, also includes particles formed during combustion. Primary particles may themselves be different substances, including black or elemental carbon, organic carbon, or soil dust. 'Secondary particles' are formed by 'chemical reaction involving gas-phase precursors in the atmosphere or by other processes involving chemical reactions of free, adsorbed, or dissolved gases' (U.S. EPA, 1996), The gas phase pollutants that contribute to secondary formation of particulate matter include nitrogen oxides (NOx), sulphur dioxide $(SO₂)$ and ammonia $(NH₃)$, which react and combine to form 'secondary inorganic aerosol', and volatile organic compounds (VOCs), which react in the atmosphere to form secondary organic aerosol. These various sources of primary and secondary pollutants are shown in Figure 1.1.

Figure 1.1: Sources of primary and secondary pollutants (SEPA, 2019)

Particulate matter is made up of particles of different sizes. To categorise PM of different sizes, for measurement of PM in the atmosphere, and for assessment of health effects, various different metrics to quantify PM concentrations have been used. PM for this study focuses on PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ (Particulate Matter with an aerodynamic diameter of less than 10 and 2.5 microns respectively). Figure 1.2 shows a size comparison between human hair and PM particles, a single hair on average is 50-70 micrometers in diameter (U.S. EPA, 2018), that means it is 20-28 times wider than $PM_{2.5}$, and 5-7 times wider than PM_{10} . The following sub-sections describe in more detail these different components of PM, their properties and key characteristics. This study notes that other metrics quantifying PM have been defined, including total suspended particulates (TSP), which encompasses all size fractions of PM in the atmosphere, as well as ultrafine particles (with a diameter less than 100 nanometres). These other size fractions of PM are not considered in detail in this study because i) of a lack of in-situ monitoring of particles in these size fractions in Thailand, and ii) because of the greater evidence of negative health impacts associated with the $PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10} metrics compared to TSP and ultrafine particles (REVIHAAP, 2013).

Figure 1.2: A size comparison between human hair and PM particles (U.S. EPA, 2018)

1.2.1 Primary particulate matter

1) Black Carbon

Black or elemental Carbon (BC) is a primary pollutant contributing to PM concentrations. In Europe, it contributes up to 20% of particulate matter composition at urban traffic sites, but in many locations its contribution is much smaller (Putaud *et al.*, 2010). There is evidence that black carbon is a particle with toxicity that is associated with health effects that are distinct from the total mass of PM2.5. The WHO concluded that exposures to black carbon for both short-term (24 hours) and long-term (annual) are linked with cardiovascular disease and premature mortality (WHO, 2013). According to the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, BC is the third largest contributor to global temperature increases, due to direct absorption of incoming solar radiation, in addition to indirect climate effects such as interaction with clouds, and deposition on snow and ice (U.S. EPA, 2012a). Black carbon is formed by the incomplete combustion of fossil fuels, biofuels, and biomass, in particular through diesel vehicles (WHO, 2011).

2) Organic Carbon

Organic Carbon (OC) is a major source of PM and is also a primary pollutant emitted from various sources through incomplete combustion. Organic carbon is therefore emitted from many of the same sources on black carbon. In addition, organic carbon can also be a secondary pollutant formed form a variety of precursor emissions (Seinfeld and Pandis, 1998). Organic carbon generally refers to the mix of compounds containing carbon bound with other elements like hydrogen or oxygen. Organic carbon may be a product of incomplete combustion, or formed through the oxidation of VOCs in the atmosphere. Both primary and secondary OC possess radiative properties that fall along a continuum from light-absorbing to light-scattering (U.S. EPA, 2012a).

1.2.2 Other primary particulate matter

Other pollutants also contribute to PM. These include heavy metals and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs). However, these other substances make a small contribution to the total mass of PM in the atmosphere. As shown in Section 1.3, from previous studies, it is the mass of PM that is the primary determinant/metric for its impact on human health, and therefore these substances are not considered as individual components of PM in this thesis.

1.2.3 Secondary particulate matter

In addition to primary emissions of PM, secondary PM is formed through chemical reactions of gaseous precursors that are directly emitted. The formation of secondary PM can be grouped into two main categories, the formation of secondary inorganic aerosol and the formation of secondary organic aerosol.

1.2.3.1 Secondary inorganic aerosol

Secondary inorganic aerosol is formed through the chemical reaction of inorganic gaseous emissions in the atmosphere to form inorganic ions in the particulate phase. Both anthropogenic and natural emissions contribute to the formation of secondary inorganic aerosol. Natural sources of inorganic aerosol include 'sea salt', i.e. sodium chloride, as well as natural sources of NO_x (e.g. lightning), $SO₂$ (e.g. volcanic eruptions), and $NH₃$ (wild animals). Anthropogenic sources of inorganic aerosol result from anthropogenic sources of NO_x , $SO₂$ and $NH₃$. In the atmosphere, secondary inorganic aerosol is formed through the reaction of these three gases to form ammonium nitrate (NH_3 and NO_x) and ammonium sulphate (NH₃ and SO₂). The formation of ammonium nitrate is controlled by the rate of conversion of $NO₂$ to nitric acid (HNO₃) through reaction with the hydroxyl radical (Jenkin and Clemitshaw, 2000). The availability of NH₃ to react with nitric acid (formed from NO_x emissions) and sulphuric acid (formed in the atmosphere from $SO₂$ emissions) to form ammonium nitrate and ammonium sulphate, respectively, can control the rate of formation of secondary inorganic aerosol, respectively (Fuzzi et al., 2015). The conversion of gaseous ammonia to ammonium is strongly influenced by temperature, with lower temperature favouring the formation of secondary inorganic aerosol, and

higher temperatures resulting in a shift in the equilibrium towards the gaseous phase (Koziel, 2006; Meng *et al.*, 2018). Further detail on the individual anthropogenic precursors of secondary inorganic aerosol are provided in the following sub-sections.

1) Ammonia

Ammonia (NH3) makes a significant contribution to the formation of secondary inorganic aerosols (SIA) (Li et al., 2016; Kirkby et al., 2011). The SIA e.g. ammonium sulfate $((NH_4)_2SO_4)$ and ammonium nitrate (NH_4NO_3) plays an increasingly important role in $PM_{2.5}$ pollution because NH₃ is a precursor gas for SIA, especially during severe haze episodes (Huang et al., 2014; Tao et al., 2014). Previous studies that assessed the major factors controlling levels of PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ in the regional background from Montseny, Finokalia (Greece) and Erdemli (Turkey) for the period 2001 to 2008 found that ammonium concentrations represents $2-4\%$ of PM₁₀ and $9-12\%$ of PM_{2.5} (Querol *et al.*, 2009) as shown in Figure 1.3 (a). Another study showed that the fertilizer application and manure management from the agricultural sector are the largest sources of NH₃ emissions as presented in Figure 1.3 (b) (Carnell *et al.*, 2017; Xu *et al.*; 2015, Yan et al., 2003), the emissions mainly come from agricultural source contributing to PM_{2.5} concentrations (Zhao *et al.*, 2017; Wu et al., 2016).

Figure 1.3: (a) The mean annual levels of PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5} data captures measured at rural-regional background sites (Querol *et al.*, 2009)(b) NH3 emissions from agricultural source (Xu et al., 2015)

2) Nitrogen oxides

Nitrogen oxides (NO_x) refers to a group of pollutants, made up of nitrogen oxide (NO) and nitrogen dioxide $(NO₂)$. NOx is a major precursor of fine secondary PM that contributes to the formation of secondary inorganic aerosol, through formation of ammonia nitrate (see above for ammonia) (U.S. EPA, 1996). While NO_x as a gas is an air pollutant with effects on respiratory health, its role in the formation of PMalso contributes to its negative human health effects (WHO, 2016). Sources of NOx, mainly come from road traffic and electricity generation. During fuel combustion, nitrogen in fuels is converted to oxides of nitrogen in the combustion process with high-temperature combustion to form oxides of nitrogen (WHO, 2006). A study in Thailand investigated

the emission inventory of on-road transport in Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR) during the period from 2007 to 2015 found that truck is identified as a major contributor of NOX, SO2 and PM (Cheewaphongphan *et al.*, 2017).

3) Sulphur dioxide

Sulphur dioxide (SO₂) also is a major precursor of fine secondary PM (U.S. EPA, 1996), and is a primary air pollutant. The major source of $SO₂$ is from the fossil fuel (coal and oil) combustion, which contains varying amounts of sulphur, unabated burning of coal and the use of fuel oils and automotive diesel with a higher sulphur content (WHO, 2006). The SO₂ emission of on-road transport in the Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR), Thailand mainly comes from trucks (Cheewaphongphan *et al.*, 2017).

1.2.3.2 Secondary organic aerosol

In addition to the secondary inorganic aerosol described in the previous section, the other mechanism for the formation of particulate matter from gaseous precursors is the formation of secondary organic aerosol from volatile organic compounds and intermediate volatility organic compounds (IVOCs). Sources of VOCs and IVOCs include both natural and anthropogenic sources. Natural sources of VOCs include emissions from vegetation, while anthropogenic sources include a range of combustion activities, including in the transport, residential, industrial and other sectors. Recent reviews have highlighted the greater uncertainty of the atmospheric processing involved in the formation of secondary organic aerosol compared to secondary inorganic aerosol (Fuzzi *et al.*, 2015). This uncertainty results from the large number of organic compounds that make up the organic aerosol fraction, only a small fraction of which have been characterised and quantified (Fuzzi *et al.*, 2015), and therefore the large number of chemical reactions governing the formation of secondary organic aerosol from gaseous precursors. It also results from uncertainty in the emission levels of volatile organic compounds, and intermediately-volatile organic compounds from different sources. This results in challenges in atmospheric models accurately representing the levels of organic aerosol observed in different regions, and therefore designing effective strategies to control organic aerosol, which can comprise up to 40% of the total PM concentration in some locations.

1.3 Source of particulate matter

1.3.1 Source sectors

PM, and PM precursor emissions are emitted from a range of human activities, as well as from natural sources, and the sources of different air pollutants very between countries depending on major economic activities in each country. The International Energy Agency (IEA) reported that, globally, the energy sector has the largest sources of anthropogenic emissions of a range of air pollutants, as shown in Figure 1.4. Figure 1.4 shows 85% of primary PM comes from the energy sector (approximately 50% from buildings: cooking, heating and lighting, 20% from industry: fuel combustion and process emissions, 10% from transport combustion: exhaust, brake and tyre and road wear and fuel evaporation, 3% from power plant: combustion of coal, oil, gas, bioenergy and waste, 2% from fuel supply: extraction, storage, transport and transformation of fossil fuels, and 15% from non-energy: agriculture, solvents and waste). Moreover, air pollution emissions from different sectors show that the main source of $SO₂$ emissions are the power plant and industry sectors, NO_x emissions are predominantly from transport and NH3 emissions mainly comes from the non-energy sector (agriculture) (IEA, 2016).

Figure 1.4: Primary air pollutants and their sources (IEA, 2016**)**

In addition to the multiple anthropogenic sources of PM and PM precursor emissions, the natural emission sources include wind-blown desert dust, sea spray aerosols, volcanoes and seismic activities, fires are caused by burning forests and other vegetation, excluding agricultural burning of stubbles etc. (EEA, 2012). In Thailand, the main sources of these pollutants were identified as activities that required energy consumption, such as land transportation, electricity generation and industry (PCD, 2015). A recent study by Thepnuan *et al.* (2019) identified that biomass burning from forest and agricultural waste burning in Chiang Mai province, Thailand (the Northern part of Southeast Asia) was also the major source (37%) of organic compounds in the $PM_{2.5}$ aerosols during smoke haze period in 2016.

1.3.2 Geographic sources of emissions

In addition to the specific source sectors that emit air pollutants, air pollution levels in a particular location are also determined by emissions that occur on local, national, regional and hemispheric scales through long-range transport (LRT). Determining the spatial scale on which emissions affect air pollution in particular locations is important to determine the most effective methods of mitigation. A useful example that demonstrates the importance of considering emissions at different scales and their effect on PM concentrations in a location is provided by a modelling study conducted for Delhi, India (Amann *et al.*, 2017). This study shows that, even for a polluted megacity of over 10 million inhabitants, approximately 60% of population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations in Delhi were determined by emissions occurring outside the city. The major sources of emissions contributing to PM_{2.5} concentrations in Delhi at these different scales are also different. Diesel vehicles and cookstove emissions were the largest source of $PM_{2.5}$ emitted in Delhi itself, while secondary inorganic aerosol made a larger contribution to PM2.5 in Delhi formed from emissions emitted outside of Delhi. This underlies the importance of considering contributions to PM on different geographic scales when considering i) how PM concentrations in a particular location are determined from different sources, and ii) the most effective methods to reduce PM concentrations.

In Southeast Asia, the issue of long-range transport of PM emissions is particularly important in the context of emissions from biomass burning. For example, studies have reported that Southeast Asian countries and beyond had air quality and visibility problems from emission and haze related to forest fires in Indonesia due to the transport of PM emissions thousands of miles from where they were originally emitted (Koe et al., 2001; Thompson et al., 2001). During the peak of the smoke-haze episode in June, 2013, there was over 160,000 ha of burned land in Sumatra with over 80% being deforested peatlands (Gaveau et al., 2014). Another study found that the smoke-haze in June 2013 across Sumatra island in Indonesia was the worst air pollution episode recorded in Singapore, the highest 24-hr moving average PM_{2.5} concentration reached 310 µg m⁻³ (Velasco and Rastan, 2015). Exposure to smoke from wildfires, forest fires, and open-field burning related to agricultural practices is a serious problem in many parts of the world. There is evidence that fires can increase short-term air pollution concentrations not only in those locations where the biomass burning takes place, but in locations distant from the source of emissions (Liu *et al.*, 2015), but the impact of long-range transport of biomass burning emissions on long-term air pollution exposure has been less studied due to the periodic nature of biomass burning episodes (which generally occur during specific times of the year). The long-range transport of emissions from biomass burning also has substantial health impacts associated with it. The annual global mortality attributable to landscape fire smoke was estimated to be 339,000 premature deaths, in sensitivity analyses the interquartile range of all tested estimates was 260,000–600,000 and sub-Saharan Africa (157,000) and Southeast Asia (110,000) were the most affected region (Johnston *et al.*, 2012).

In addition, UNECE (2015) reported that the composition and mass concentrations of PM_{2.5} in Europe are substantially affected by long-range transport (LRT). During LRT episodes, particles can cause adverse health effects far from their emission sources (WHO, 2006). For example, the study for sources of $PM_{2.5}$ from LRT episodes in southern Finland during 1999–2007 using air quality monitoring results, backward air mass trajectories, remote sensing of fire hot spots, transport and dispersion modelling of smoke found that open biomass burning in Eastern Europe causes high fine particle concentration peaks in large areas of Europe almost every year and the highest particle concentrations (maximum 1 hour, mean $163 \mu g m^{-3}$) and the longest episodes (9 days) were mainly caused by the emissions from open biomass burning (Niemi *et al.*, 2009).

1.4 Health effects of particulate matter

There is widespread evidence for the negative effects of particulate matter on human health, particularly cardiovascular and respiratory diseases. There have been multiple efforts to quantify the overall global burden of disease attributable to particulate matter. These studies have all concluded that air pollution across the world has a significant effect on public health. Exposure to air pollutants has been associated with several adverse health effects and lead to increasing mortality and morbidity (WHO, 2006). In 2016, WHO reported that approximately 3 million people were killed by ambient air pollution annually in all regions across the world (WHO, 2016). However, Western Pacific and South East Asia were the most affected, about 90% of people breathed air that did not comply with the WHO Air Quality Guidelines and more epidemiological studies of the long-term effects of exposure to air pollution in low-income where air pollution reaches unacceptable levels, are urgently needed (WHO, 2016).

The evidence for the negative impacts of air pollution on human health derive from controlled laboratory studies on animals (e.g. Wang *et al.*, 2019) and humans (e.g. Navarro *et al.*, 2019), where decreases in lung function and cardiovascular activity have been reported during exposure to PM (U.S. EPA, 2019a). At a population-scale, epidemiological studies provide comprehensive evidence for the effect of PM on a wide range of different health outcomes (WHO, 2013). Exposure to PM has been shown to be a major cause of increase in hospital admissions for respiratory and cardiovascular diseases (Chang *et al.*, 2005). In North American and Western European countries, many studies investigated the effects of PM for particularly respiratory and cardiovascular diseases on daily mortality, hospital admissions, and emergency department visits (Xiao et al., 2016). The morbidity and mortality from cardiovascular and respiratory diseases might be caused by exposure to air pollutants (Brunekreef and Holgate, 2002). Fewer studies have been conducted in other regions of the world to assess the effect of air pollution on human health, but those epidemiological studies that have been conducted have shown a consistent association between PM exposure and negative respiratory and cardiovascular health impacts (Atkinson *et al.*, 2012).

Many diseases have been associated with exposure to these air pollutants, especially longterm exposure to particulate matter has negative impacts on human health (Kiesewetter *et al.*, 2015). Exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10} has been associated with negative health effects, including those caused by impacts on respiratory and cardiovascular systems (Chang et al., 2005). Outdoor PM exposure from anthropogenic activities is an important global cause of premature death (Anenberg et al., 2010). Anenberg *et al.* (2018) estimated that in 2015, 5–10 million annual asthma emergency room visits globally could be attributable to $PM_{2.5}$ (4–9% of the annual number of global visits) and the magnitude of the global asthma burden that could be avoided by reducing ambient air pollution of $PM_{2.5}$ and O_3 from anthropogenic emissions ~73% and 37%, respectively. A similar study from Stockholm reported that PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ are associated with daily mortality (Meister, Johansson and Forsberg, 2012).

Where the evidence for the effect of PM has been comprehensively reviewed, e.g. by the United States Environmental Protection Agency, World Health Organisation or UK Committee on the Medical Effects of Air Pollution, there have been consistent conclusions that exposure to PM is associated with a range of negative health outcomes. The UK Committee on the Medical Effects of Air Pollutants reported the effects of longterm exposures to particulate air pollution was likely to affect cardiovascular morbidity in the UK (COMEAP, 2018). The British Heart Foundation reported that the mortality by cause from all heart and circulatory diseases in 2017 was 168,472 people in the UK, and for global mortality from cardiovascular disease in 2017 was estimated to 17,790,949 people (BHF, 2019). Additional studies indicated coherence between long-term PM exposure and the risk of premature mortality (Vodonos, Awad, and Schwartz, 2018; Pinault *et al.,* 2017; COMEAP, 2009). Another study in China between 2000 and 2010 found that $PM_{2.5}$ induced premature mortality up to 1,255,400 premature deaths in 2010, 42% higher than the level in 2000 (Xie, R. *et al.*, 2016).

The WHO Review of the Evidence of the Health Aspects of Air Pollution (REVIHAAP) conducted in 2013, concluded that, since the previous review, conducted by WHO in 2005 had been completed, a substantially larger number of studies had been conducted which provide support for 'the effects of short-term exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ on both mortality and morbidity, based on several multicity epidemiological studies', and 'the effects of longterm exposures to $PM_{2.5}$ on mortality and morbidity'. Key plausible biological mechanisms proposed for the effect of PM on human health include oxidative stress leading to inflammation (Kelly, 2003). When considering the effects of PM on human health, key questions include the role of different components of PM in driving the negative health outcomes, and the relative influence on repeated exposure to short-term high concentration episodes. The WHO REVIHAAP review concludes that there is some evidence for a differential effect of different PM components on human health. REVIHAAP, 2013 concludes 'Epidemiological and toxicological studies have shown PM mass ($PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10}) comprises fractions with varying types and degrees of health effects, suggesting a role for both the chemical composition (such as transition metals and combustion-derived primary and secondary organic particles) and physical properties (size, particle number and surface area', but concludes that the evidence is insufficient and the total PM mass is the most appropriate metric to evaluate health risks from PM. In addition, on the averaging period, REVIHAAP, 2013 concludes that there is a substantially larger health burden from long-term exposure (characterised by annual average concentrations) that is not simply the sum of short-term exposure (e.g. 24-hour average concentrations), and therefore that the annual average concentration represents the most important metric for evaluating health risks from PM exposure.

Thailand has only a few studies on human health impacts, a summary of Thai air quality literatures on health effects as shown in Table 1.1. Recent studies in Thailand from Phosri *et al.* (2019) reported that ambient air pollution from O_3 , NO_2 , SO_2 , PM_{10} , and CO was associated with increasing risk of hospital admissions for cardiovascular and respiratory diseases in Bangkok, Thailand, the elderly people age ≥ 65 years seemed to be the most vulnerable group to the effect of these air pollutants. Another study from Pothirat *et al.* (2017) confirmed that the effects of seasonal smog associated with an increased PM_{10} level on emergency visits for asthma and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease exacerbations in Chiang Mai, Thailand. Naksen *et al.* (2017) also showed the evidence that urinary 1- Hydroxypyrene level (a predominant biomarker of exposure to polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons) during haze episode in northern Thailand among school children is higher than the previous report in other region of Thailand and other countries. Guo *et al.* (2014) studied the effects of exposure to PM_{10} , SO_2 , and O_3 and the increased risk of mortality risks associated with an increase of 10 μ g m⁻³ in PM₁₀, 10 ppb in O₃, 1 ppb in SO2 in three seasons during 1999–2008 in 18 provinces across Thailand. This study showed that PM_{10} was significantly related to respiratory mortality, while O_3 was significantly associated with cardiovascular mortality and the effects of all pollutants were higher in summer and winter than in the rainy season on all mortality, for example, an increase of 10 μ g m⁻³ in PM₁₀ was associated with a 0.6%, 0.2% and 0.3% increase of respiratory mortality in summer, rainy season and winter, respectively. Whereas, Buadong *et al.* (2009) reported that a short-term association between increased daily levels of PM_{10} and O_3 and the number of daily emergency hospital visits for cardiovascular diseases, particularly among aged ≥ 65 years was observed in Bangkok, Thailand. A further study from Vichit-vadakan, Vajanapoom and Ostro (2008) on the mortality risk from air pollution in Bangkok, Thailand suggested strong associations between several different mortality outcomes and PM_{10} . Thus, from the previous studies mentioned above, the relationship between the conditions producing air pollutant concentrations in the atmosphere and the resultant health effects needs further investigation.

Table 1.1: Summarising the Thai air quality on health effects

In terms of the effect that PM has on human health, as stated above, there are different components of PM. The latest review of the evidence on health effects of air pollution conducted by the WHO in 2013 concluded that there is some evidence for different toxicity of some components of PM compared to others (WHO, 2013). However, they concluded that this evidence was not strong enough to differentiate effects on health between different PM components. Therefore, it was recommended that human healthrelevant PM concentrations were quantified as the total PM mass. For this reason, total PM mass (both PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$) are used here to quantify PM concentrations relevant for human health (WHO, 2013).

Annual average metrics

In addition to the quantification of PM as the total mass concentration, another key consideration is what time-averaged metric to use when quantifying PM relevant for human health. Studies have shown associations between short-term (e.g. hourly) variation in PM concentrations and impacts on human health (e.g. decreased lung function in laboratory studies, increases in premature mortality in time series epidemiological studies). In addition, cohort studies that assess changes in health impacts across populations have shown strong associations between long-term exposure (quantified as the annual average metric) and negative health outcomes such as premature mortality. The WHO REVIHAAP (REVIHAAP, 2013) review concluded that acute and long-term effects are partly interrelated, the effects of long-term exposure are much greater than short-term exposure. However, the long-term effects are not the sum of all short-term effects.

As a result, the metrics used to quantify of long-term health-relevant PM from various studies are the annual average PM10 and PM2.5 concentrations (Anenberg *et al.*, 2018; Malley *et al.*, 2016; WHO, 2006). Advantages of using the annual average concentrations is that focusing on long-term exposure allows a more complete accounting for the effects of PM exposure on human health. WHO (2013) states that the health impacts from longterm exposure to PM are not simply the sum of the health impacts from short-term exposure, and therefore that long-term exposure to PM has an additional burden on human health. Therefore, by using annual average PM as the metric to quantify health impacts, a larger fraction of the totality of the burden of disease attributable to PM exposure can be quantified, compared to using short-term exposure metrics (e.g. daily PM concentrations).

The challenge for governments around the world is to improve air quality in their cities in order to protect human's health. Therefore, many countries have established their own national standards to control the emissions of pollutants following the Air Quality Guidelines from World Health Organization (WHO). For example, for PM in Thailand, standards were set at 50 µg m⁻³ as an annual average concentration for PM₁₀ by the Pollution Control Department (PCD) (PCD, 2004) and 25 μ g m⁻³ as an annual average concentration for $PM_{2.5}$ (PCD, 2010a). The WHO Guidelines values are even more stringent, with annual mean PM_{10} concentrations of 20 μ g m⁻³ and annual mean $PM_{2.5}$ set at 10μ g m⁻³ (WHO, 2006) as presented in Table 1.2.

Table 1.2: Air quality guidelines by WHO and air quality standards in Thailand by PCD

Air quality	WHO (2006)		PCD(2010a)	PCD (2004)
guidelines/Standards	PM _{2.5}	PM_{10}	$PM_{2.5}$	PM_{10}
Annual mean $(\mu g m^{-3})$	10	20	25	50

Due to the larger effect that long-term exposure has on human health, this thesis focusses on how annual average PM is derived from variation in short-term (i.e. hourly) PM variations. The interrelation between short-term peak PM concentrations, and long-term annual average concentrations is explored in Chapters 3 and 4 through analysis of PM monitoring data in Thailand.

1.5 Quantifying particulate matter

1.5.1 In situ measurements

Ground-based monitoring of PM at measurement stations allows accurate concentration of PM to be measured in-situ. A variety of measurement methods for monitoring at ground stations have been developed, including high-quality 'reference' monitors, to 'low cost' sensors that can be carried as a person undertakes daily activities (Lung *et al.*, 2018). The key advantage of ground-based measurement of PM is that sites can be located in different parts of a city, and outside the city to understand how PM varies in different locations. Long-term monitoring at a single site allows long-term trends to be assessed over time, e.g. to assess the effect of implementing policies to reduce PM (or to assess increasing trends due to socioeconomic development in the absence of policies to control emissions). Key considerations when developing a monitoring network are to ensure that the sites where PM is monitored are assessed in terms of their representativeness, and that gaps in the monitoring network for which the monitoring stations are not representative are identified.

Commonly, ground based monitoring networks are used to assess compliance with air quality standards, and to analyse long-term trends in PM concentrations. However, studies (Punsompong and Chantara, 2018; Field et al., 2016; PCD, 2015; Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011) have shown that in those regions where PM concentrations are highest, and therefore where risks to human health are most serious (i.e. in Africa and parts of south and south-east Asia), the number of PM measurement sites to monitor and quantify PM levels is lowest.

1.5.2 Remote sensing data

Remote sensing is a technology of observing the earth surface or the atmosphere by using electromagnetic spectrum/radiation without being in direct contact with the objects or areas (Bakker, et al., 2009; Blaschke, 2005; Dyring, 1973). This technique has been widely applied in mapping PM concentrations (Hua *et al.*, 2019; Li, Yang and Wang, 2015; Kloog *et al.*, 2014; Kloog *et al.*, 2011; Niemi et al., 2009) because the ground measurement networks still have a limitation to evaluate the spatial distribution and the regional transport of PM (Engel-Cox *et al.*, 2004) , especially in the areas with inadequate air quality monitoring stations, the remote sensing, for example using satellite is an effective method to estimate air quality on a large scale (Li, Yang and Wang, 2015).

1.5.3 Modelling of air pollution

Modelling of air pollution concentrations involves first quantifying the strength of emissions that contribute to PM concentrations, and distributing those emissions based on where they are emitted. Next, the atmospheric transport and chemical reactions that different pollutants undergo in the atmosphere have to be modelled, to convert the emissions of a pollutant into the resulting PM concentrations in the geographic location that is of interest. As stated above, this process needs to take into account emissions emitted close to the area of interest, but also emissions emitted distant from this area, due to the effect that long-range transport can have on PM concentrations distant from the emission source. The modelling of air pollution concentrations can be undertaken with varying levels of complexity and completeness in terms of the representation of atmospheric processing on PM and PM precursor emissions. There are several different types of air quality models with different purposes such as dispersion models, photochemical models and receptor air quality models (U.S. EPA, 2019b). Dispersion models are used to estimate the concentration of pollutants surrounding emission sources at ground-level receptors (U.S. EPA, 2019b). Photochemical models are used to simulate the impacts from all sources by estimating pollutant concentrations and deposition of both inert and chemically reactive pollutants over a variety of spatial scales that range from urban to continental (U.S. EPA, 2010). Receptor models are observational techniques which use the chemical and physical characteristics of gases and particles measured at source and receptor to both identify the presence of and to quantify source contributions to receptor concentrations (U.S. EPA, 2019b) as shown in Table 1.3.

Type	Method	Reference
Dispersion modelling	- American Meteorological Society/Environmental Protection Agency Regulatory Model (AERMOD) - CALPUFF	
Photochemical modelling	- Community Multiscale Air Quality (CMAQ): To simulate the numerous physical and chemical processes involved in the formation, transport, and destruction of particulate matter, ozone, and other air pollutants (U.S. EPA, 2010) - Comprehensive Air Quality Model with Extensions (CAMx) Modelling	U.S. EPA (2019b) (https://www.epa.gov/scram/air- quality-dispersion-modeling- preferred-and-recommended- models)
Receptor modelling	- Chemical Mass Balance (CMB) Model - Positive Matrix Factorization (PMF)	

Table 1.3: Type of models for air pollution forecasting

The advantage of modelling PM concentrations is that the magnitude of PM concentrations in a location can be directly linked to the emissions that produce this level of PM concentrations. This allows the major sources of PM concentrations to be identified, including the contribution from major source sectors, and different geographic regions. Finally, modelling of PM concentrations also facilitates assessment of how PM concentrations are likely to change into the future for different projections of emissions (driven, e.g. by different assumptions of socioeconomic development and/or implementation of different sets of policies and measures). This facilitates planning on how PM concentrations can be produced as the implementation of different policies and mitigation measures can be evaluated in terms of i) their effect on reducing PM and PM precursor emissions and ii) their effect on PM concentrations and impact on human health.

The air pollution modelling techniques listed above which model the emission, transport and chemical reaction of pollutants in the atmosphere typically require a supercomputer to run. The time and computational power required to run these models limits their application. One such atmospheric chemistry transport model is the GEOS-Chem model. GEOS-Chem is a 3D atmospheric chemistry transport model with 27 vertical layers in the atmosphere that accounts for the atmospheric transport and chemical reaction of pollutants in the atmosphere. It is a global model that can be run at various grid resolutions ranging

from $4x5^{\circ}$ to smaller scale applications (0.25 $x0.31^{\circ}$), and has also been applied regionally (Bey, 2001). The traditional running of the GEOS-Chem model is similar to other atmospheric chemistry transport models, which require substantial computing power to run. However, an additional application of GEOS-Chem, called the GEOS-Chem Adjoint model, provide the ability to more rapidly assess the consequences of changes in emissions on air quality in a particular location. The GEOS-Chem Adjoint model quantifies the sensitivity of changes in a particular metric (e.g. annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand) to changes in emissions of precursors in grid squares globally. The sensitivities can be combined with gridded emission estimates for different scenarios to estimate the effect of a particular emission changes on $PM_{2.5}$ exposure and health impacts. This GEOS-Chem Adjoint model can rapidly evaluate the effect of different changes in emissions, and was therefore used in this thesis to assess the effectiveness of different scenarios at reducing PM2.5, as described in Chapter 2 and Chapter 5.

To effectively plans to reduce PM concentrations, a combination of monitoring networks measuring PM and modelling to assess sources and emission contributions have been utilised in different regions. The monitoring of PM allows historical and current PM concentrations to be determined (Punsompong and Chantara, 2018; Malley *et al.*, 2016; Querol *et al.*, 2009), and through statistical analysis, the different determinants of PM concentrations (e.g. long-range transport, source sectors etc.) to be explored. Long-term trends in PM data can be analysed using a fixed site monitoring network. Complementing monitoring network data with modelling of PM emissions and concentrations allows future changes in PM emissions to be explored, and the effect of different policies and measures to be analysed in terms of their effect on PM concentrations. This combination of monitoring and modelling has been used in different countries to plan for reductions in PM concentrations (and improvements in human health), particularly in Europe and North America, but also recently in China, and other developing countries. Moreover, the combination of statistical analysis of PM monitoring data and modelling of PM emissions and concentrations in Thailand can increase understanding of the drivers of PM concentrations in Thailand, and the most effective strategies for mitigation.

1.5.4 Emissions

Atmospheric emissions are one of the most important contaminants emitted into the atmosphere from the diffuse pollution (Matthias *et al.,* 2018). Estimates of air pollutant emissions are essential to understand the contribution of different sources to $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations, and to use as input into atmospheric chemistry transport modelling. The general approach and terminology associated with estimating emissions is shown in Table 1.4. In general terms, the estimation of emissions can be based on the equation (U.S. EPA, 2017):

$$
E = A \times EF \times (1-ER/100)
$$

Where:

Comprehensive guidance has been developed for estimating air pollutant emissions from different sources (EMEP/EEA 2019). These guidance documents provide methods by which the general equation above is translated into specific methodologies to estimate emissions from major air pollution emitting source sectors. For example, the EMEP/EEA (2019) air pollution emission inventory guidebook describes the activity data that can be used to quantify the emissions from each source sector. This varies the from the fuel consumed in energy industries, to the total number of vehicle-km travelled by a particular type of vehicle (the activity data used to quantify emissions for each sector are further described in Chapter 5 of this thesis). The EMEP/EEA (2019) emission inventory guidebook also provides default emission factors (in units of kg pollutant per unit of activity) that can be used in combination with the activity data to estimate emissions from a particular source.

Key to the development of emission inventories is the concept of 'tiers' of methodologies. Within the EMEP/EEA (2019) emission inventory guidebook, three tiers of methodologies are outlined that provide the basis for quantifying emissions from particular sources. 'Tier 1' approaches are the simplest methods that can be used to
quantify emissions using only default data and assumptions. 'Tier 2' approaches are more detailed, and may require some country-specific data to be able to estimate emissions, while the most complex methods, 'Tier 3', are based solely on country-specific data. The ability to quantify emissions using methods with different levels of complexity, data requires and specificity has the advantages of i) allowing countries that have limited data to still estimate air pollutant emissions, ii) allowing prioritisation of key sources using the more complex methods, while still being comprehensive by estimating emissions from minor sources using Tier 1 approaches, and iii) allowing emission inventories to be gradually improved a new data becomes available. In this thesis (Chapter 5), a range of methods are used to quantify emissions from different sources in Thailand.

Table 1.4: Components of emission models

1.6 Background of Thailand

The Kingdom of Thailand (Thailand) is located at the heart of the Southeast Asian mainland, covering an area of 513,115 square kilometres; 1,620 kilometres from North to South and 775 kilometres from East to West. With a population of 69.4 million, it is the world's 20th largest country, and the fourth largest nation in ASEAN (Association of Southeast Asian Nations) after Indonesia, the Philippines and Vietnam (World Bank, 2019) as shown in Figure 1.5.

Figure 1.5: Map of Thailand (Nations online, 2019)

Bangkok is the capital city of Thailand. The population in Bangkok in 2018 was 5.7 million people (Department of Provincial Administration, 2018). Major cities are Chiang Mai (North), Songkhla (South), Ayutthaya and Chonburi (Central Plains), Nakhon Ratchasima and Khon Kaen (Northeast). Thailand has a tropical climate, with a hot and humid climate throughout the year. The climate of Thailand is also under the influence of monsoon winds of seasonal character such as the Southwest monsoon and Northeast monsoon. The Southwest monsoon which starts in May brings a stream of warm moist air from the Indian Ocean towards Thailand causing abundant rain over the country. The Northeast monsoon starts in October brings the cold and dry air from the anticyclone in China mainland over major parts of Thailand, especially the Northern and Northeastern Parts. In the Southern Part, this monsoon causes mild weather and abundant rain along the eastern coast (Meteorological Department, Thailand, 2016). The seasonal weather patterns affect concentrations and dispersions of ambient air pollution, with concentrations and dispersion of air pollutants in the wet season being less than in the dry season (PCD, 2015).

1.7 State of air quality in Thailand

The Pollution Control Department (PCD) under the Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment, Thailand, has the responsibility for preventing and controlling air pollution under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act (1992). The PCD has reported the state of air quality in Thailand for 2018, which has improved over the last few years as a result of the success of pollution management by the relevant Thailand government agencies. However, ambient air quality from 63 general monitoring stations across Thailand stills exceeded the standard for $PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10} as shown in Table 1.5 and Figure 1.6 (PCD, 2019).

Table 1.5: The national 24 hours and annual average PM concentrations all sites across Thailand

	PM Standard (μ g m ⁻³)	Air quality in 2018 (μ g m ⁻³)			
Standard	PM _{2.5}	PM_{10}	PM _{2.5}	PM_{10}	
24 hours average	50	120	$3 - 133$	$2 - 303$	
Annual average	25	50	$9 - 41$	$23 - 120$	

Figure 1.6 (a) shows the percentage of days from all pollutants were not exceeded the 24 hours average standards in 7 provinces in Thailand mainly occurred in Southern Thailand (Blue colour). However, the highest percentage of days exceed the standards occurred more than 20% in central sites (Including Bangkok) from 4 provinces (Red colour). Figure 1.6 (b) shows the trends of annual average from different air pollutants from 2008 to 2018 were steady except $PM_{2.5}$, Ozone, and PM_{10} still exceed the standards.

Figure 1.6: The state of air quality across Thailand in 2018 (a) The percentage of days exceeded the 24-hours average standards (b) The trends of annual average from different air pollutants from 2008 to 2018 compared to the standards (PCD, 2019)

(a) The percentage of days exceeded the 24-hours average standard

The state of air pollution in critical areas of Thailand in 2018 (PCD, 2019) was 1) In Northern Thailand there was a haze problem caused by open burnings and forest fires. The situation has improved by decreasing the number of days with particulate matter and the hotspots accumulation that exceeded the standards. 2) Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR) (including the capital city and five adjacent provinces), the main source is from the vehicles, $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations were also accumulated in the atmosphere due to the meteorological conditions with no wind and air circulation, and 3) In the Na Phra Lan Subdistrict, Saraburi province, the major sources are a diffusion of particulate matter from cement plants, lime plants, stone crushing plants, quarries in the area and nearby as well as traffic congestion transportation and logistics activity in the area where roads are damaged). The Thailand PCD has stated that all these problems need to be solved with intensive mitigation measures (PCD, 2019).

In 2019, PCD reorganised its air quality management plans by cooperating with the Asian Institute of Technology (AIT) to study and update the sources of $PM_{2.5}$, PM_{10} , CO, SO₂, NOx, HC, CO2 from transportation, industry, residences, commercial buildings, openburning, forest fires, waste, agriculture, as well as fugitive emission sources. AIT was then tasked to develop a $PM_{2.5}$ source database, including activities and pollution emissions in BMR during November and February, because this period tends to have high PM_{2.5} concentrations every year. With this new project the PCD was able to make plans to deal with the smog and dust problems each year (PCD, 2019).

The PCD, Department of Health and EHT under the leadership of the Chulabhorn Research Institute and the United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP) have established a project on Air Quality Assessment for Health and Environment Policies in Thailand (UNEP supported the budget) in order to evaluate the situation and collect academic data for policy recommendations on air quality management and health impacts. The plan was that the project would be beneficial to the operation, preparation and improvement of air quality management measures / standards in Thailand by linking to the health impact data, economy and society. The results showed that the rate of illness caused by the relationship between air pollution concentration of $PM_{2.5}$, PM_{10} , O_3 in the study areas (namely, Hat Yai District, Songkhla Province, Na Phralan Subdistrict, Chaloem Phra Kiat District, Saraburi Province and Muang District, Chiang Mai Province) correlates with the number of patients with respiratory diseases, lung cancer and coronary artery disease. The study looked at the relationship between numbers of citizens and air pollution impacts, and determined that each province has a different risk rate of exposure to air pollution. The project also showed the risks for different age groups, for example, populations older than 60 years should be aware of the impact on air pollution more than the normal population, etc. (PCD, 2019).

Another cooperation on air quality management and health impacts, is that the PCD has signed a memorandum of cooperation on environmental health and toxicology with the Department of Health, Ministry of Public Health and Center of Excellence on Environmental Health and Toxicology (EHT) (August 15, 2019). The objectives were to support research studies, develop and increase the capability of personnel and operators, develop policies/measures and exchange information on health, toxicology and environmental operations, including promoting the role of Thailand in the international cooperation forum for hygiene toxicology and environment (PCD, 2019).

Research on PM from Thailand

Several studies in Thailand have demonstrated various sources of air pollutants. In Bangkok, the major contributor to PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ was from traffic (mobile sources and road dust) in both wet and dry seasons (Kim Oanh et al., 2006; Loetkamonwit, 2000). During the intensive burning season (November-April) smoke plumes from rice straw burning in Pathumthani (the intensive burning area of the Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR)) can be transported to Bangkok following the Northeast monsoon while higher numbers of hotspots were observed during the rice straw burning period (from November to April next year) (Tipayarom and Kim Oanh, 2007). Air pollution levels during the dry months in Bangkok are much higher than the wet months (Kim Oahn et al., 2006). Chuersuwan et al. (2008) studied the major sources of PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ in BMR at four monitoring stations. The major source of PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ at traffic sites indicated the importance of automobile emissions and biomass burning as sources of PM. However, biomass burning was the major source of $PM_{2.5}$ at residential sites as well. Other studies of PM concentrations at three Bangkok mass transit system (BTS) stations showed the PM concentrations were increasing with the traffic volume under BTS stations whilst with increasing height, PM levels were decreased (Lertphuthipisut, 2004).

Emissions from biomass burning (from forest fires and from the burning of agricultural crop residues) are major sources of PM in Thailand, and contribute to regional/long-range transport. Studies (Field et al., 2016; Betha, Behera and Balasubramanian, 2014; Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011) have also reported the impact on short-term peaks in PM concentrations in Thailand and the contribution from neighbouring countries to these 'haze' episodes resulting from intense biomass burning episodes. For example, in Northern Thailand, most areas are mountainous, which are largely covered by forest and agricultural lands, and biomass open burning is a very important seasonal source of air pollution there. This is especially the case in Chiang Mai province, with frequent forest fires during the dry season, 78% of the area is covered by forest and the burned forest area for the whole Northern region during $2004-2008$ was the highest in 2004 (107 km²) (MONRE, 2007). Haze episodes in Northern Thailand typically occur from forest fires and agricultural open burning both locally (i.e. within Thailand) and through transboundary transport from neighbouring countries, which only occurs during the beginning of the year between January and April (PCD, 2015). Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum (2011), identified the highest 24-hr PM_{10} concentrations and 95th percentile value were 396 μg m⁻³ and 234 μg m⁻³ in Chiang Mai occurred during March in 2007, and air mass back trajectories on haze episode days had passed over regions of dense biomass fire hotspots before arriving in Chiang Mai.

Other research (Punsompong and Chantara, 2018; Phayungwiwatthanakoon, 2013; Ruanngern, 2012; Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011) on open burning emissions in Northern Thailand, estimate that the annual emission averages are as follows: annual emission estimation for 2010 from open burning in Prayao, Northern Thailand was 21,554 ton for $PM_{2.5}$, and 43,577 ton for PM_{10} . Open burning is mostly found in forest (93%) and biomass is frequently burnt in March, April and February (Ruanngern, 2012). In southern Thailand, PM₁₀ concentration tends to increase during July to October due to forest fires in Sumatra (PCD, 2015). Borneo and Indonesia also faces the least pollution problems (Field et al., 2016). Moreover, during the rainy season when compared to other regions in Thailand, air flows and air pressure circulated the air into the higher atmosphere, resulting in pollutants being less concentrated at the source (Field et al., 2016; PCD, 2015).

Punsompong and Chantara (2018) showed for one monitoring site in Chiang Mai in northern Thailand between 2010 and 2015 that high PM₁₀ concentrations mainly occurred in dry season during February to April. Based on potential source contribution function analysis of air mass back trajectories, they estimated that during this period the contribution to hourly PM_{10} concentrations from Myanmar was 73% and from Thailand was 27%. In Myanmar, the major high-potential sources were open agricultural burning, followed by forest burning, and in Thailand, the major contribution was from agricultural burning. Other previous studies have also highlighted the role of biomass burning in northern Thailand, Myanmar, and other Southeast Asian countries to short-term peaks in PM10 concentrations (Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011; Phayungwiwatthanakoon, 2013; PCD, 2010b; PCD, 2012).

In summary, previous research has shown that biomass burning makes a substantial contribution to high PM concentrations in Northern Thailand during specific parts of the year, i.e. it contributes to short-term peak PM concentrations. However, none of these studies have assessed the effect that these episodes have on overall annual average PM concentrations across Thailand.

Several studies in Thailand have demonstrated that exposure to PM is associated with an increased risk of adverse health effects. Premature deaths in Thailand related to air pollution were estimated to have increased by 74% from 21,651 to 37,577 between 1995 and 2015 (GBD, 2015). Studies on health effects of PM_{10} on the lung function of a policemen group from a heavy traffic area in Bangkok and a control group from Ayutthaya province, found that the 24-hr average concentration of PM_{10} in Bangkok was three times higher than the rural area control (Boudoung, 1999). Lung function of the group in Bangkok was significantly lower than the control group $(P<0.05)$ (Boudoung, 1999). Health effects of indoor respirable particulates have also been reported among housewives and children in the inner Bangkok area, suburban area, and Amphoe Phimai Nakornratchasima province (Subsuk, 2000). The study revealed that the symptoms of respiratory disease, of non-specific respiratory disease and persistent cough and phlegm indicated that suburban area was better for health than the Amphoe Phimai Nakornratchasima and the inner Bangkok area (Subsuk, 2000). The exposure levels of drivers to $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{10-2.5}$ (Particulate Matter with an aerodynamic diameter of wider than 2.5 and less than 10 microns) on four bus routes in Bangkok found that the PM exposure level was higher than in the general environment and it varied with the seasons and vehicle type. The major component of PM was carbon, derived from different vehicle types exhausts; air-conditioned bus, non-air-conditioned bus, tuk-tuk and taxi. The implication was that exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ in public transportation vehicles could have harmful health effects on both drivers and commuters, where air pollution from vehicle exhaust is a serious problem (Jinsart et al., 2012).

1.8 Thailand research gaps

There is a considerable gap in knowledge of air pollution variation based on previous studies conducted in Thailand. Many research studies have focused on the contribution of PM into the atmosphere from different sources and periods. However, as summarised above, the studies that have been conducted on PM concentrations in Thailand have not explicitly assessed the contribution of biomass burning, and other seasonal sources of air pollution to the magnitude of the *annual average* PM concentration. This is important because it is the annual average concentration that is most strongly associated with negative health effects, as a proxy for long-term exposure to PM (as opposed to hourly or daily PM concentrations, which characterise short-term exposure). Thailand has an annual average standard for PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations, against which monitored PM concentrations are assessed for compliance with these standards in different regions. However, the Pollution Control Department only assesses compliance with these standards. There is substantial potential to utilise the monitoring data collected by PCD through additional statistical analysis to identify the variation in hourly PM concentrations that produce a particular magnitude of annual PM concentrations at a particular site, and through this analysis to gain insight into the drivers (including the contribution of long-range transport vs local emission sources and the contribution of different emission source sectors) that produce annual PM concentrations at different monitoring sites.

A statistical framework for analysing air pollution monitoring data, called chemical climatology, has been applied in the UK, and to assess PM concentrations in other European cities (Malley et al., 2016; Malley, Braban, and Heal, 2014). The 'chemical climatology' framework consists of three components that defines as 'the impact, 'the state', and 'the drivers'. The 'impact' is an identified effect of atmospheric composition from sources and processes which are associated with different chemical climates. The 'state' represents 'what', 'when' and 'where' of atmospheric composition producing the identified impact. The 'drivers' are the sources and influences on the atmospheric composition that determine the state, and the impact (Malley, Braban, and Heal, 2014), for more details are shown in Chapter 2. This framework has not been applied in other regions, and not in areas where variation in PM concentrations, and their drivers, may be substantially different than in Europe, such as in south east Asia. Therefore, the monitoring network data collected by PCD provides an opportunity to i) assess the utility of applying this framework in a south-Asian country, and ii) to investigate how PM concentrations most relevant for human health impacts (characterised by annual average concentrations) are produced in Thailand.

Therefore, an aim of this thesis is to apply this chemical climatology framework to Thailand's PM monitoring network. This involves development and consistently calculating a standard set of statistics at all sites in the network. The aim in calculating these statistics is to assess i) spatial variation in the magnitude of annual average PM across Thailand, ii) how variation in hourly PM concentrations (e.g. contribution from high, moderate and low hourly PM concentrations, and hourly PM concentrations occurring in different times of the year and day) contribute to annual PM concentrations and iii) to link this to the contribution of specific drivers of variation in PM concentrations, such as the contribution of different emission source sectors, and the contribution from local vs long-range transport.

The second major research gap is a lack of technical capacity within the Thai government to model the effect of different policies and measures on PM concentrations across Thailand. Studies (PCD, 2019; DLT, 2010-2017; DEDE, 2010-2017) have shown the effect of implementing particular policies in one sector, e.g. the effect of policies on the transport sector in Bangkok and assessed the magnitude of emissions coming from different sources. However, Thailand and its government have numerous programmes, plans, strategies and policies in different sectors that will affect the progression of PM and PM precursor emissions into the future (PCD, 2019; DLT, 2010-2017; DEDE, 2010- 2017). These includes plans for climate change mitigation, to achieve the sustainable development goals, on renewable energy and energy efficiency, as well as those plans specifically designed to combat air pollution. The overall effect of Thailand's current plans to reduce air pollution have not been evaluated in terms of their likely effect on reducing PM and PM precursor emissions, and PM concentrations. This limits Thailand's ability to understand whether proposed actions are sufficient to achieve its air quality goals (e.g. compliance with the Thai national standard and/or WHO air quality guidelines), and to identify what additional actions would be needed to improve air quality further. Therefore, to address this second research gap, an integrated assessment modelling approach was used to model i) current emissions of PM and PM precursor emissions in Thailand, ii) projections of emissions into the future, and iii) changes in annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand resulting from emission projections representing Thailand implementing its existing policies and additional actions taken to improve air quality.

The aim of this modelling component of this thesis is to assess how the current levels of annual average PM, captured by analysis of the monitoring data, are likely to change into the future, and to show where actions needs to be focussed in terms of specific source sectors, mitigation measures, countries (i.e. Thailand vs neighbouring countries) in order to reduce annual average PM concentrations below those levels that are currently measured.

1.9 Chapter Outline

This study is organised as a series of chapters (1 to 6), the content of each is described briefly below in relation to the aims of the study.

Chapter 2: Methodology

Following the introduction of Chapter 1, this chapter describes the methodology that was used to assess the conditions producing the annual average PM_{10} concentrations at monitoring stations (general and roadside sites) across Thailand. This method uses a 'chemical climatology' framework which applies the HYSPLIT model to simulate air mass back trajectories. This chapter also describes a tool called the Long-Range Energy Alternatives Planning-Integrated Benefits Calculator (LEAP-IBC) which is used in Chapter 5 to evaluate emission inventories, PM2.5 concentrations and associated health impacts both for the current day and 2030.

Chapter 3: Assessment of the contribution of long-range transport to annual PM_{10} concentrations in Thailand

The third chapter focuses on the conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at general monitoring sites in Northern and Southern Thailand, by applying the 'chemical climatology' framework to access the contribution of hourly PM_{10} concentrations to the annual average and using back trajectory analysis to: assess the proportion of time air masses spend over different countries; when different hourly PM_{10} concentrations occur; and to explore the relative contribution of long-range transport and local emission sources from biomass burning to annual PM_{10} concentrations at these sites.

Chapter 4: Assessment of conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at general and roadside sites in Bangkok and central Thailand

The fourth chapter focuses on the conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at general and roadside monitoring sites in Bangkok and general sites in central Thailand, by applying the same methods as in Chapter 3 as mentioned above. The aim of this analysis is to understand the variation of hourly PM_{10} concentrations, and their effect on annual average PM_{10} concentrations as determined by local emission sources such as transport, industry, and long-range transport.

Chapter 5: Sources of PM2.5 relevant emissions, atmospheric concentrations and strategies for the mitigation of health impacts in Thailand: A modelling study for 2010 to 2030

The fifth chapter applies the LEAP-IBC tool in Thailand to develop an emission inventory of all relevant air pollutants contributing to $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations and the potential health impact in historical years (2010-2017), and to estimate a baseline scenario projection towards 2030. LEAP-IBC is used to develop mitigation scenarios that model the implementation of different mitigation measures to improve air quality in Thailand projected into the future to 2030 in order to protect human health.

Chapter 6: Concluding Discussion and Implications for Thailand's Air Quality Policy

The final chapter summarises key results and implications from this thesis to understand the influence of emissions and associated meteorology on PM concentrations for a variety of geographical scales (i.e. from specific types of location, though national to transboundary scales to understand what influences air pollution from within and outside of Thailand. The existing mitigation and additional mitigation are assessed to see how effectively they meet the air quality standards and recommendations for future work are made.

Chapter 2: Methodology

Chapter 1 outlined the research aims of this study as being to assess the conditions that are producing the annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand, historically, and into the future. This aim will be achieved through the statistical analysis of ground-based PM_{10} measurements, and through modelling of current and future $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations. As stated in Chapter 1, the use of measurement and modelling aims to identify the contribution of key drivers of PM in Thailand, including long-range transport vs local emissions sources, and key source sectors such as biomass burning. The modelling approach allows the impact of the implementation of mitigation measures in the future to be assessed, as well as identifying the sources and drivers of annual PM concentrations that is also assessed through the measurement analysis.

The aim of this Chapter is to provide detailed description of the measurement and modelling approaches used to investigate the research aims of this thesis. This includes the measurement and data analysis approach used, and the overarching modelling methodology used. Specific information about the data and methods used are then expanded upon in the Methodology sections of Chapters 3, 4, and 5.

The two sub-sections of this chapter describe the process that was used to assess the conditions producing the annual average PM_{10} concentrations at 64 monitoring stations across Thailand, i.e. the statistical analysis undertaken to quantify the impact, state, and drivers producing health-relevant PM in Thailand, and the modelling of emissions and impacts of PM_{2.5} in historical years and into the future. Specifically, Section 2.1 describes PM10 monitoring data that was used for data analysis and the criteria used to select the monitoring sites with the greatest data capture, and therefore where analysis was predominantly focussed (the application of the HYSPLIT model to simulate air mass back trajectories and statistics that were calculated at each site from the hourly PM_{10} measurements and air mass back trajectory data), including describes the chemical climatology framework. Finally, Section 2.2 describes emissions, transport and impact scenario tool use of PM Modelling Framework (LEAP-IBC model).

2.1 PM Monitoring Data

To understand the magnitude of human health-relevant PM concentrations across Thailand, their variation and their drivers in historical year, the primary data used to assess this was hourly measured PM10 concentrations measured between 2011 and 2015 at 64 locations across Thailand. The measurements made at these sites form part of the Thailand's official national air quality monitoring network, that was established, run and maintained by the Thai Pollution Control Department. The network was established in 1996 with 38 sites (PCD, 1995), and has gradually expanding to increase coverage in terms of regional representative across Thailand, as well as the types of locations where air pollutants are monitored (general, roadside, industrial etc.). The primary purpose of the monitoring network is to assess compliance with the Thailand National Air Quality Standards (PCD, 1995; PCD, 2004; PCD, 2007; PCD, 2009; PCD, 2010a). Therefore, in addition to monitoring PM10, a range of other 'criteria' air pollutants are measured at the sites to compare against the Thai air quality standards. In this thesis, hourly PM_{10} data were analysed because it is the metric for particulate matter that is most widely monitored across Thailand's national air quality network (in comparison to $PM_{2,5}$), and because particulate matter is the pollutant most closely associated with negative human health impacts. Data was analysed for 2011-2015 as they were the most recent years for which data was available, and selecting 5 years allowed inter-annual variability to be assessed. The following sub-sections provide further information regarding the composition of Thailand Air Quality Monitoring Network, and the measurement instruments and data processing undertaken to produce the raw hourly measurement data used in this thesis.

2.1.1 PM Measurement Network

Thailand has established an ambient air quality monitoring network to monitor main atmospheric pollutants in 1996. As of 2015, there were 64 monitoring sites operating across the network, measuring a range of air pollutants for which Thailand has established ambient air quality standards (PCD, 2015). These pollutants include $PM_{2.5}$, PM_{10} , TSP, NO₂, SO₂, CO, O₃, Lead (Pb) and VOCs across the country as shown in Table 2.1 (PCD, 2019). Under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act of 1992, the Pollution Control Department (PCD) is responsible for monitoring air quality in Thailand and preparing an annual report on the state of air quality of the country and relevant report (PCD, 1995). The air quality monitoring network set up by the PCD aims to prevent and solve the air pollution problems in the country, and to reduce the negative effect on the public health and the economy. Table 2.1 shows, for each province in Thailand, the number of monitoring sites and the pollutants measured at each site (PCD, 2015).

Table 2.1: Measurement air pollutants by PCD in different regions across Thailand (PCD, 2015)

Remark: There are 63 Monitoring sites in 2019 (PCD, 2019)

2.1.1.1 History of ambient air quality monitoring network in Thailand

A history and timeline for national ambient air quality monitoring network are shown in Figure 2.1 (PCD, 2019). In 1981, the National Primary Ambient Air Quality Standards were promulgated and subsequently revised in 1995, 2001, 2004, 2007 and 2010a). Then, in 1983, the first air quality monitoring system was installed 8 stations in Bangkok (not online system), after that in 1987, the first online and realtime continuous air quality monitoring system was installed 5 stations in Samut Prakarn, central Thailand with support from Japan International Cooperation Agency (JICA). In 1991, the third monitoring system (an online and realtime continuous system) 4 stations on the roadsides of streets in Bangkok. In 1992, PCD with the technical assistance from the Swedish Government started preparing the design of a nationwide ambient air quality monitoring network and a meteorological monitoring network. Finally, from 1996 onwards to present, the networks are gradually put in several phases through the upgrade of the existing air quality monitoring stations and the installation of new monitoring stations. The monitoring network currently consists of 63 monitoring sites across the country from 33 provinces (PCD, 2019) (see Table 2.1).

Figure 2.1: History and timeline of ambient air quality monitoring in Thailand (PCD, 2019)

2.1.1.2 Measurement instruments and methods

Monitoring and measuring air quality by PCD are carried out by a variety of different methods with continuous analysers and instruments as shown in Table 2.2 (PCD, 1995; PCD, 2004; PCD, 2007; PCD, 2009; PCD, 2010a). Monitoring methods used to measure particulate matter (PM_{2.5}, PM₁₀, TSP) concentrations follow the United State EPA reference methods or equivalent. $PM_{2.5}$, and PM_{10} are measured using Beta Ray Attenuation principle (PCD, 2010a; PCD, 2004). $NO₂$ is measured using chemiluminescence detection, SO2 is measured using UV Fluorescence/Pararosaniline, CO is measured using nondispersive infrared detection, O_3 is measured using Chemiluminescence reaction, VOCs is measured using U.S. EPA Compendium Method TO-15, and Pb is measured using Atomic Absorption Spectrophotometry.

At each monitoring site, the inlet of instruments for gas analysers is placed at least 3 metres above ground level but not more than 6 meters, but for PM is placed at least 1.5 metres above ground level but not more than 6 meters (PCD, 1995; PCD, 2010a). In addition to monitoring atmospheric composition at each monitoring site, meteorological parameters including wind speed (WS) and wind direction (WD) are measured at 10 metres above ground level by cup propeller and potentiometer wind vanes; temperature (T), Barometric Pressure (BP) and relative humidity (RH) are measured at 2 metres above ground level (PCD, 1995; PCD, 2004; PCD, 2007; PCD, 2009; PCD, 2010a).

A diagram of monitoring station and data transmission system is shown in Figure 2.2. In general, the monitoring network in Thailand consists of the air quality monitoring stations located across Thailand and the monitoring stations comprises automatic air quality monitoring analysers/instruments. For each remote monitoring station, these analysers are connected to a data logger that records the hourly average PM data, which is then transferred by modem to the central computer station (at PCD) through the communication system. At the PCD, the monitoring data is processed, validated and reported to public. The PCD has developed a reporting and warning system with up-todate information for national air quality in order to communicate information to Thai people and all relevant organizations to protect public health through the Air4Thai.pcd.go.th website and Air4Thai application (PCD, 2019)

Figure 2.2: Diagram of ambient air quality monitoring station and data transmission system

2.1.1.3. PM10 Monitoring

The measurements from each of the monitoring sites that were used in this thesis were the measurements of PM₁₀ made at each site between 2011 and 2015. Measurement of PM₁₀ is carried out using the principle of beta ray attenuation mass monitor automatically to measure and record ambient particulate mass concentration levels in mg $m³$ or μ g m⁻³ with a constant source of beta rays 14C (carbon 14) element as shown in Figure 2.3 (Met One Instruments, Inc., 2018; PCD, 2004) Details of PM₁₀ measurement and analyser are shown in Table 2.3.

Source: Met One Instruments, Inc. (2018)

Figure 2.3: Beta detector, beta source and filter tape use in the instrument (Model BAM 1020)

Table 2.3: Summarising of PM₁₀ measurement (Model BAM 1020)

Source: Met One Instruments, Inc. (2018)

The measurement and timing cycle of the PM_{10} instrument is configured to operate on 1 hour per cycles as a US-EPA designed equivalent method for PM_{10} and the concentration is always an hourly average. The count time for PM_{10} measurement on the instrument is generally set to 4 minutes. At the beginning and the end of each hour of measurement use an 8-minute beta measurement, with a 42-minute air sample period in between, for a total of 58 minutes. The other 2 minutes of the hour are used for tape and nozzle movements during the cycle (Met One Instruments, Inc., 2018). The summarise of the timing cycle is shown in Table 2.4.

Table 2.4: Timing of a measurement cycle information taken from Met One Instruments (Model BAM 1020)

Minute	Activity			
00	The instrument advances the filter tape forward one "window" to the next fresh,			
	unused spot on the tape. This takes a few seconds. The new spot is positioned			
	between the beta source and the detector, and the equipment begins counting beta			
	particles through this clean spot for exactly eight minutes. (I0)			
~ 08	The instrument stops counting beta particles through the clean spot (I0), and moves			
	the tape exactly four windows forward, positioning that same spot directly under			
	the nozzle. This takes a few seconds. The instrument then lowers the nozzle onto			
	the filter tape and turns the vacuum pump on, pulling particulate-laden air through			
	the filter tape on which I0 was just measured, for 42 minutes at 16.70 liters per			
	minute.			
~ 50	The instrument turns the vacuum pump off, raises the nozzle, and moves the filter			
	tape backwards exactly four windows. This takes a few seconds, and puts the spot			
	that was just loaded with particulate back between the beta source and the detector.			
	The instrument begins counting beta particles through the now dirty spot of tape for			
	exactly eight minutes (I3).			
~ 58	The instrument stops counting beta particles through the dirty spot (I3). The			
	instrument uses the I0 and I3 counts to calculate the mass of the deposited			
	particulate on the spot, and uses the total volume of air sampled to calculate the			
	concentration of the particulate in milligrams or micrograms per cubic meter of air.			
	The instrument then sits idle until the top of the next hour.			
60	The beginning of the next hour. The instrument records the just calculated			
	concentration value to memory and sets the analog output voltage to represent the			
	previous hour's concentration. The instrument advances a new fresh spot of tape to			
	the beta measurement area and the measurement cycle starts again.			

Source: Met One Instruments, Inc. (2018)

During the measurement, automatic span checks will perform. 'The cycle while the vacuum pump is on and pulling air through the filter tape as described above the instrument performs a span check. The user may set up the instrument to perform the span check hourly, once per day, or not at all. The instrument also performs a stability test as shown in Table 2.5.

Table 2.5: Automatic span checks during the cycle of measurement information taken from Met One Instruments (Model BAM 1020)

Minute	Activity				
08	The instrument has just finished moving the clean spot to the nozzle and turned				
	the pump on. There is another clean spot of filter tape upstream four windows,				
	between the beta source and the detector. This same spot will stay there for the				
	entire time the pump is on. The instrument begins counting the beta particles				
	through this spot for exactly eight minutes. The measured value is recorded as I_l .				
16	The instrument stops counting beta particles and extends the reference membrane				
	between the beta source and the detector, directly above the spot of filter tape that				
	was just measured. The reference membrane is an extremely thin film of clear				
	Mylar held in a metal tongue. The membrane is of known mass density (mg/cm ²).				
	The instrument starts counting beta particles for eight minutes again, this time				
	through the membrane and the filter tape spot at the same time. This value is				
	recorded as I_2 .				
24	The instrument stops counting beta particles through the membrane withdraws the				
	membrane assembly, and calculates the mass density of the membrane.				
42	(Eight minutes before the pump stops) The instrument counts the beta particles				
	through the same spot again (without the membrane) for another eight minutes.				
	This value is recorded as I_1^T .				

Source: Met One Instruments, Inc. (2018)

A regular maintenance for the PM_{10} instrument is necessary and carried out by PCD technicians. Monthly, the maintenance completed includes 1) nozzle and vane cleaning, especially, the sample nozzle system needs periodic inspection in order to prevent flow leaks, 2) cleaning PM_{10} inlet particle trap. Every two months, the filter tape rolls are replaced. Quarterly maintenance includes a complete flow system calibration and disassemble and clean PM10 inlet. Six monthly maintenance includes testing filter RH, filter temperature sensors, and smart heater function. Twelve months includes cleaning internal debris filter, removing and checking membrane span foil, beta detector count rate and dark count test, cleaning vertical inlet tube, replacing lithium battery if necessary. Finally, every two years maintenance such as rebuilding vacuum pump, replacing nozzle O-ring and pump tubing are undertaken, if necessary (Met One Instruments, Inc., 2018).

Moreover, at the stations at least every 15 days, the air flow rate for $PM_{10}/PM_{2.5}$ is checked and calibrated the accuracy of the mass flow at least every 15 days (PCD, 2004; PCD, 2010a). As shown in Table 2.3, the lower limit of detection of the instrument for an 8 minute count cycle is $\leq 4.8 \mu g$ m⁻³ for a 1-hour measurement cycle. At the sites where hourly PM₁₀ data was analysed between 2011 and 2015 (Presented in Chapters 3 and 4), there were a small number of hours during which hourly PM_{10} concentrations were below this limit of detection. Across all sites, on averages, only 2.1% of hours were below the limit of detection (see Appendix, Table S2) for a breakdown for each site). During hours when hourly PM_{10} was measured as below the limit of detection, the Pollution Control Department record the PM_{10} concentration value that is measured by the instrument over the one hour cycle. However, the data is also flagged as being below the limit of detection. In this analysis, the measured hourly PM_{10} concentration values during hours when PM_{10} concentrations were below the limit of detection were used, alongside hourly PM_{10} concentrations above the limit of detection. While the measurements below the limit of detection have greater uncertainty, they were retained in this study to avoid the introduction of systematic bias when calculating the annual average concentration and chemical climatology statistics described in Section 2.1.1 (e.g. as compared to other methods of dealing with detection limits (such as replacing with the limit of detection, or half the limit of detection, or removing entirely).

Table 2.3 also lists the precision of the instrument as being $\pm 2 \mu$ g m⁻³. The random uncertainty in the measured hourly PM_{10} concentration is associated with 1) the physical nature of the process leading to the emission of beta particles from the decay of 14C, 2) the filter area position during the measurement need to fix in the same position, 3) controlling of the flow rate and, 4) the relative error due to the uncertainly in the absorption cross section (a variation as a function of the chemical composition) (Met One Instruments, Inc., 2018).

2.1.1.4 PM Measurement Data Analysis

In line with the research aims of this thesis, the hourly PM_{10} measurement data described above were analysed to provide information to assess i) spatial variation in the magnitude of annual average PM across Thailand, ii) how variation in hourly PM concentrations (e.g. contribution from high, moderate and low hourly PM concentrations, and hourly PM concentrations occurring in different times of the year and day) contribute to annual PM concentrations and iii) to link this to the contribution of specific drivers of variation in PM concentrations, such as the contribution of different emission source sectors, and the contribution from local vs long-range transport.

To do this required a framework for the statistical analysis of the hourly PM_{10} data, that could be consistently applied across all monitoring sites. A framework, the 'chemical climatology' framework, for the analysis of atmospheric composition data, in relation to specific impacts of atmospheric composition, has been developed and applied to air pollutant measurements in the UK (Malley et al., 2016), and was applied for the first time in this thesis to a national air pollution monitoring network in a south east Asian country.

To link specific impacts of atmospheric composition to the conditions producing them using measurement data, a 'chemical climatology' framework has been developed, that has been applied to quantify the 'impact', 'state' and 'drivers' of the chemical climate specific to a particular impact, e.g. the long-term human health impact of PM (Malley, Braban and Heal, 2014). The definition of three elements are (1) 'Impact' is an identified effect or metric of atmospheric composition, to determine the contributing sources and processes. (2) 'State' is the description of the 'what', 'when' and 'where' of atmospheric composition producing the identified impact including consideration of atmospheric constituents and their temporal and spatial variations relevant to the impact (metric). (3) 'Drivers' are the sources and influences on the atmospheric composition that determine the state, and hence the impact (metric) (Malley, Braban and Heal, 2014). The recent study in U.K. applied the chemical climatology framework to quantify the contributions to long-term health-relevant PM (i.e. annual average PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations) from different months, chemical constituents and air mass pathways using data from the two UK European Monitoring and Evaluation Programme (EMEP) 'supersites' (Malley et al., 2016). This analysis of the conditions producing annual average PM at these sites showed that frequent, moderate hourly PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations determined the magnitude of annual average PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ to a greater extent than the relatively infrequent high, episodic PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations. These moderate PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations were derived across the range of chemical data captures, seasons and air-mass pathways, in contrast to the highest PM concentrations which tended to associate with specific conditions. For example, the largest contribution to moderate PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations were accumulated during the arrival of trajectories over marine, UK, and continental Europe areas.

An aim of this study is to apply the 'chemical climatology' framework that has previously only been applied in the UK (Malley et al., 2016; Malley, Braban, and Heal, 2014) to demonstrate the additional information gained from Thailand monitoring network data when a consistent set of statistics are calculated across a set of monitoring sites. The goal in calculating these statistics is to quantify the impact, state, and drivers producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations and to evaluate the influence of long-range transport at different locations across Thailand to understand how conditions associated with timing (both diurnal and seasonal) and spatial trajectory (in relation to neighbouring countries) (Punsompong and Chantara, 2018; Phayungwiwatthanakoon, 2013; Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011; Niemi *et al.*, 2009) of pollution contribute to health relevant PM concentrations in Thailand, and to understand how these conditions are changing and how they are likely to change in the future see for example Malley et al. (2016).

The overall process for deriving the 'chemical climatology' statistics from the raw hourly PM₁₀ data are shown in Figure 2.4 below, and described in more detail in the following sub-sections.

Figure 2.4: Flowchart showing how raw hourly PM₁₀ timeseries for one year is used to derive set of chemical climatology statistics to characterise impact, state and drivers of annual average PM_{10} at a monitoring site in Thailand.

1) PM measurements data

Hourly measurements of total PM_{10} between 2011 and 2015 from the 64 automatic ambient air quality monitoring stations of the Thailand Pollution Control Department (PCD) in 29 provinces across Thailand were used in this analysis. These data were obtained from the PCD (PCD, 2015), and encompassed all continuous hourly PM_{10} measurements made in Thailand between 2011 and 2015. The location of these sites where hourly PM_{10} data were used is shown in Figure 2.5, and the number of sites in different regions in Table 2.6. For the purposes of this analyses, this study grouped the monitoring sites into the following classifications based on the region where the site was located in (e.g. central, Northern, Northeastern, Eastern and Southern Thailand) and its PCD site classification (i.e. whether it was classified as a general or roadside site).

The definition of a 'general' site, as specified by the PCD is a measurement site in a residential area and located more than 50 meters from the main road, and 'roadside' sites are sites located in roadside areas, within 10 meters from the main road. In 2015, there were 48 general sites and 5 roadside sites measuring PM₁₀, and 10 general sites and 1 roadside site measuring PM2.5 across Thailand. Hence, there were substantially fewer monitoring sites measuring $PM_{2.5}$, and only one roadside site for the whole of Thailand (located in Bangkok). The number of sites monitoring PM_{10} and/or $PM_{2.5}$ across Thailand has increased substantially since monitoring began in 1983. From the beginning in 1983 the first air quality monitoring system had only 8 stations located in Bangkok (not on-line system), in 1996 monitoring network (on-line and real-time continuous system) had 38 sites (11 sites in Bangkok and 27 sites in other provinces) then increased to 59 sites in 2010 (17 sites in Bangkok and 42 sites in other provinces) and increased up to 64 stations in 2015 (17 sites in Bangkok and 47 sites in other provinces).

The data from 2011-2015 was chosen to characterise PM_{10} variation for the most recent period for which data was available from across the monitoring network. A time period of 5 years was chosen to allow interannual variability during this period to be assessed. The first step in analysing the data from each monitoring site was to calculate the overall data capture (the percentage of hours in a given time period with a valid hourly PM_{10} concentration measurement). The data capture was calculated across all hours in the year (DC_{aa}, Equation 1), as well as for individual months (DC_{month}, Equation 2) and hours of the day $(DC_{\text{hourx}},$ Equation 3). The data capture during these time periods for each of the sites included in the analysis is shown in Appendix, Tables S3 and S4.

$$
DC_{aa} =
$$

 Number of hours with valid PM₁₀ measurements Equation 1
Number of hours in the year

$$
DC_{month} = \frac{Number of hours with valid PM_{10} measurements in month}{Number of hours in the month}
$$
 Equation 2

DChourx = Number of hours with valid PM10 measurements during hour x Equation 3*Number of hours in year*

Figure 2.5: Map of PM₁₀ monitoring site locations in Thailand

Region	Province	Number of PM ₁₀ sites		PM _{2.5} sites		
		Stations	General	Roadside	General	Roadside
Central	Bangkok	17	9	5	$\overline{2}$	1
Thailand	Samut Prakan	$\overline{5}$	5	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	\overline{a}
	Pathum Thani	1	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	\overline{a}
	Samut Sakhon	$\overline{2}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}
	Nonthaburi	$\overline{2}$	$\overline{2}$		\overline{a}	\overline{a}
	Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	\overline{a}
	Saraburi	$\overline{2}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	1	\overline{a}
	Ratchaburi	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{}$	-	$\mathbf{1}$	-
	Total	31	20	5	5	$\mathbf{1}$
Northern	Chiang Mai	$\overline{2}$	$\mathbf{1}$		$\mathbf{1}$	
Thailand	Chiang Rai	$\overline{2}$	$\overline{2}$	\overline{a}		
	Lampang	$\overline{4}$	$\overline{4}$			
	Lamphun	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}		
	Nakhon Sawan	$\overline{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$			\overline{a}
	Mae Hong Son	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}		\overline{a}
	Nan	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$			
	Phrae	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	\overline{a}
	Phayao	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}		\overline{a}
	Total	14	13	\blacksquare	1	$\overline{}$
Northeastern	Khon Kaen	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	$\overline{}$	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{}$
Thailand	Nakhon Ratchasima	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare	$\overline{}$
	Loei	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	\overline{a}	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$
	Total	3	$\mathbf{2}$	-	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{}$
Eastern	Rayong	5	4		T	
Thailand	Chon Buri	4	3		1	
	Chachoengsao	1	$\mathbf{1}$		\overline{a}	
	Sa Kaeo	1	$\mathbf{1}$		\overline{a}	
	Total	11	9	-	$\boldsymbol{2}$	-
Southern	Surat Thani	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$		\overline{a}	
Thailand	Phuket	1	$\mathbf{1}$			
	Songkhla	1			1	
	Narathiwat	1	$\mathbf{1}$			
	Yala	1	$\mathbf{1}$			
	Total	$\overline{5}$	$\overline{\mathbf{4}}$		1	
	Total	64	48	$\overline{\mathbf{5}}$	10	$\mathbf{1}$

Table 2.6: Number of automatic ambient air quality monitoring stations in Thailand (PCD, 2015)

2) Selection of sites to calculate 'chemical climatology' statistics

This study considered an annual average PM_{10} concentration to be valid if there were at least 75% of hourly observations present during the particular year at the site. However, to perform detailed analysis of the conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at each site requires not only sufficient observations across the year, but also in each individual month and hour of day. Hence sites were categorised as having sufficient data capture for this further analysis based on three data capture criteria, i.e. above 75% of hourly observations across the year, for each month, and for each hour of the day.

The sites with the most complete PM_{10} data capture were selected to analyse and compare with other sites in each category to assess the consistency of the observations at the most complete site, with others in the same category. The sites which met the data capture criteria described above were grouped into categories based on the region and the location of sites. In Bangkok, the capital city, this study selected both general and roadside sites to analyse data. However, the other regions such as central, Northern, Northeastern, Eastern and Southern Thailand there were only general sites available to analyse. This study first assessed PM concentrations between 2011 and 2015 to understand the most recent PM annual average concentrations, and to account for interannual variability. The annual average between 2011 and 2015 PM_{10} concentration was calculated at all sites that met the annual 75% data capture criteria in at least 3 of the 5 years. The differences between sites in Bangkok (general and roadside site) and across Thailand (general site) were assessed to analyse and compare the conditions producing annual average PM concentrations, including the contribution from different m onths, hours of the day, and during the arrival of air masses that traverse different regions using the air mass back trajectory data for each site.

3) Statistical analysis and data analysis

Statistical analysis was focussed on using the combination of measurement data and air mass back trajectories to give insight into how the health-relevant PM metric, i.e. annual mean concentration, was derived. As shown in Figure 2.4 above, and Table 2.7, the statistics calculated in this analysis, grouped into the different components of the 'chemical climatology framework', are consistent with previous applications of this 'chemical climatology' framework to analyse health-relevant PM₁₀ and PM_{2.5}

concentrations in the UK and this framework showed hourly PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations determined the magnitude of annual average PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ (Malley et al., 2016). The 'state' of the chemical climate for annual average PM concentrations incorporates the variation in atmospheric composition that produce the annual average PM concentration. In this case the 'state' statistics were derived by first grouping hourly PM concentrations into 1 μ g m⁻³ bins. These 1 μ g m⁻³ concentration bins group hourly PM concentrations in 1 μ g m⁻³ ranges (i.e. hourly concentrations between 0 and 1 μ g m⁻³, 1 and 2 μ g m⁻³, 99 and 100 μ g m⁻³ are grouped into the same bin). Next, for each bin, the percentage contribution of those concentrations to the annual average was calculated, as well as the proportion of concentrations in each $1 \mu g m^{-3}$ bin that occurred in each month, and during each hour of the day. 'Drivers' of the chemical climate describe the factors that contribute to the 'state', i.e. the atmospheric composition variation that produces the impact metric. In this case the back trajectory data was used to calculate, for hours during which PM concentrations were assigned to each $1 \mu g m^{-3}$ bin, the proportion of time air masses spent over different countries (and the ocean) during the 96 hours prior to arrival at the site.

Finally, a key aspect of this analysis was to identify i) those hourly concentrations that make the largest contribution to annual average, and ii) the conditions producing those concentrations. To make a consistent comparison of concentration ranges between sites, and to account for different hourly PM distributions at different types of sites, this study used percentiles to denote different concentration ranges. These percentile ranges, and their names, are shown in Table 2.8 (very low, low, moderate, high and very high concentrations), and were used for example to assess the percentage contribution of different hourly PM_{10} across the range of hourly concentrations experienced at a site to the annual average concentration.

Table 2.8: Percentile groupings and terminology used to explain contribution of different hourly PM_{10} concentrations to annual average values

PM concentration category at a specific site	Percentiles		
Very low concentrations	≤ 5 th Percentile		
Low concentrations	$<$ 25 th Percentile		
Moderate concentrations	$25th$ -75 th Percentile		
High concentrations	$>$ 75 th Percentile		
Very high concentrations	> 95 th Percentile		

2.1.2 Air Mass Back Trajectories

An air mass back trajectory estimates the path taken by an air mass prior to the arrival of this air mass at a particular location, based on the meteorological conditions during the time that the air mass travels to the site. In this case, the calculation of an air mass back trajectories provided an indication of the path travelled, and regions traversed by an air mass before it arrived at the monitoring sites across Thailand. Air mass back trajectories have been extensively used to analyse air pollution monitoring data, to identify likely source regions during air pollution episodes, as well as characterised those regions most frequently traversed that may make the largest contribution to long-term air pollution concentrations (Fleming et al. 2012). Air mass back trajectories have the advantage of being relatively easy to calculate using meteorological data as input, and identifying the locations that have the largest influence on the air masses arriving at the site. However, their limitation is that they provide only a linear representation of the path taken by an air mass before it arrives at the site, in contrast to more computationally intensive methods, such as dispersion models that model the broader area which air masses arriving at a site are influenced by (Fleming et al. 2012)**.**

Back trajectories were calculated by running the HYSPLIT model through code written as part of the Openair project (Carslaw and Ropkins, 2012) in the R statistical software (Core Team, 2014). The Hybrid Single-Particle Lagrangian Integrated Trajectory (HYSPLIT) model (Draxler and Rolph, 2013) requires as input meteorological data, and in this analysis the NCEP/NCAR (Kistler et al., 2001) reanalysis meteorological data was used, and obtained from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), Air Resources Laboratory (http://www.arl.noaa.gov/contact.php). HYSPLIT was run to calculate the latitude, longitude and height of air masses at each hour for four days (i.e. 96 hours) prior to its arrival at the measurement station. These 96hour back trajectories were calculated for each site for all years with monitoring data available from PCD (http://air4thai.pcd.go.th/webV2/download.php). The selection of 4 day back trajectories, as opposed to longer, or shorter time periods, was a semi-arbitrary choice that reflects the balance between computational efficiency (i.e. the need to calculate back trajectories for 63 sites for 5 years at hourly time steps) and the ability of the back trajectories that are calculated to contrast between the major pathways followed by air masses that are arriving at different monitoring sites in Thailand. 4-day back trajectories have been previously shown to be effective in contrasting between these pathways, both in the UK (Malley, Braban and Heal, 2014). Previous studies in Thailand have estimated back trajectories ranging from 4 to 10 days (Chuang *et al.,* 2016; Kim Oanh and Leelasakultum, 2011; Pongkiatkul and Kim Oanh, 2007), and have shown comparable results in determining the major pathways taken by air masses prior to arrival at a monitoring site.

In this work, the results from the air mass back trajectories were summarised as the percentage of time that air masses spent over different countries and regions (e.g. marine areas) prior to arrival at the monitoring site when a particular hourly $PM_{2.5}$ concentration was measured. This allowed the different pathways taken by air masses to be contrasted between hourly PM10 concentrations that were relatively low, and relatively high. We specifically do not interpret the percentage of time spent over different countries as reflecting the percentage contribution of those countries to the measured hourly PM_{10} concentrations, as the back trajectory analysis does not allow for the identification of the geographic location of the emission sources along the back trajectory path taken by air masses. Therefore, in Chapter 3 and 4, the interpretation of the percentage of time spent over different countries by air masses prior to the measurement of different hourly PM_{10} concentrations are used to only contrast between different regions and pathways taken by air masses when different hourly PM_{10} concentrations were measured. When calculating the percent of time spent over different countries/regions for 4-day back trajectories, it was possible to identify differences between different hourly PM_{10} concentrations (see Chapter 3 and 4). However, due to the location of Thailand, when the back trajectory time was increased, e.g. to 10 days, the number of hours back trajectories spent over large areas such as the ocean, or large countries such as China, increased, reducing the proportion of time spent over Thailand, and neighbouring countries. This reduced the amount of useful information gained from the back trajectories, by reducing the contrast in time spent countries relatively close to the monitoring site when using 10 vs 4-day back trajectories.

2.2 PM emissions, transport and impact scenario tool use

This study applies a tool called the Long-Range Energy Alternatives Planning-Integrated Benefits Calculator (LEAP-IBC) (Heaps, 2017; Heaps, 2016) at the national scale in Thailand to estimate the contribution of different pollutants from different source sectors to national annual average PM2.5 concentrations and to estimate the contribution that emission sources in the country, from the rest of the world and from natural sources make to this metric. The tool then calculates the benefits of emission reductions of pollutants for human health in order to allow policy-makers to estimate the benefits of actions for health and mitigation measures. Therefore, the aims of this study with this tool were 1) to investigate the link between important emission source sectors within and outside Thailand to $PM_{2.5}$ concentration and the potential health impact in Thailand and 2) to develop mitigation scenarios that model the implementation of different mitigation measure to improve air quality in Thailand.

The overall modelling framework is summarised in Figure 2.6. An emission inventory is developed by using the LEAP-IBC tool for all relevant air pollutants ($PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5}$ precursors) contributing to $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations divided into three parts: 1) in historical years (2010-2017); 2) projection for a baseline scenario from 2018 to 2030; 3) modelling mitigation measures included in current plans and strategies in Thailand and then modelling additional mitigation measures in key source sectors. The base data is the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010 - 2017), number of vehicles (DLT, 2010 - 2017) and data of livestock, crop production and vegetation fires (FAO, 2018). More detail on the specific data used to apply this framework to Thailand is described in Chapter 5.

The following sections describe the methodology used to estimate emissions for each sector for the historic and baseline scenarios, including the activity data and emission factors used, and the mitigation measures that were modelled, including the assumptions that were used to represent them.

Figure 2.6: LEAP-IBC model pathway followed to estimate i) emissions, ii) PM_{2.5} concentrations and iii) $PM_{2.5}$ -attributable health impacts for Thailand from 2010 to 2030.

2.2.1 Emission calculations

Emissions were calculated for three different broad source sector categories: energy demand (which was subdivided into residential, industry, commercial and public services, agriculture, forestry and fishing, and transportation), energy transformation (electricity generation and oil and gas production, processing and distribution), and non-energy (industrial processes, agriculture and waste) sectors using the LEAP tool. LEAP incorporates an energy planning tool, and therefore the energy demand and energy transformation sectors are linked. The domestic demand for energy from different types of fuels (e.g. electricity, oil products such as gasoline and diesel) determines how much of these fuels are produced to meet this demand by the relevant sectors in energy transformation (e.g. electricity generation, oil refining), as well as the imports and exports of these fuels. The consumption of fuels under energy demand, and the conversion of fuels from primary feedstock fuels into secondary fuels under energy transformation, all have emissions associated with them. The link between demand and transformation is important in scenario analysis, as it allows the effect of a policy on the whole energy sector to be modelled (e.g. an energy efficiency policy under an energy demand sector may reduce emission directly from that sector, but may also reduce emission associated with the production of that fuel under the transformation sector, if less fuel is required). The non-energy sector emissions were also estimated to provide a complete characterization of emissions from all source sectors, but they are not explicitly linked to the energy sectors as demand and transformation sectors are. Estimation emissions were calculated by multiplying an activity variable for a particular source sector with pollutant specific emission factors. For example, emissions from the residential sector were estimated based on the annual fuel consumption in this sector (the activity variable), taken from official Thai government statistics, multiplied by emission factors expressed as the mass unit of pollutant emitted per unit of energy consumed. In 2010, in the residential sector across Thailand, 68,996 terajoules of liquified petroleum gas (LPG) was consumed. For a particular pollutant, e.g. NOx, an emission factor of 18.7 kilogrammes NOx per terajoule LPG consumed was used, as a default emission factor recommended by the EMEP/EEA (2019) emission inventory guidebook. Multiplying these two values results in an annual emission of NOx from LPG consumption in the Thai residential sector in 2010 of 1,290 tonnes.

The same methods were applied to estimate emissions from all energy and non-energy source sectors, with the only difference being the specific activity variable used to characterise a particular sector, and the specific emission factors associated with that particular activity. The specific activity variables for each source, and the values used in this study are described in Chapter 5. In brief, this study used activity data from Thai official government statistics (DEDE, 2010 - 2017; DLT, 2010 - 2017) on energy consumption and generation, and data from the FAOSTAT database to represent activity in industrial processes, agriculture and vegetation fires (FAO, 2018), and used default emission factors from international organisations (IPCC, 2006; EMEP/EEA,2016; EMEP/EEA, 2013) and from previous studies (Bond et al., 2004; Reddy and Venkataraman, 2002; Andeae and Merlet, 2001; TIFAC, 1991; Tyagi, 1989; Battye et al., 1994). A comprehensive description of the specific data used to estimate emissions from each sector is provided in Chapter 5.
2.2.2 Population-weighted Annual Average PM2.5 Concentration and health impact assessment modelling

Emissions of PM2.5 and PM2.5-precursor emissions (black carbon, organic carbon, ammonia, sulphur dioxide and nitrogen oxides) estimated for 2010-2030 using the LEAP tool were then converted into population-weighted annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand. The population-weighted annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations was then used to estimate the associated impacts on health (premature mortality) attributable to this level of annual PM2.5 exposure. The PM2.5 components and PM2.5-precursors for which emissions were estimated were chosen because i) they are pollutants for which a robust method of quantifying the sensitivity of changes in their emissions and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations have been developed using the GEOS-Chem Adjoint model (see below, other pollutants such as VOCs which contribute to secondary organic aerosol formation have not been integrated into the GEOS-Chem Adjoint modelling scheme, and ii) these pollutants make a large contribution to the total mass of PM in the atmosphere, as compared with other pollutants such as heavy metals or persistent organic pollutants which make a minor contribution to the mass of PM (Carnell *et al.*, 2017; Cheewaphongphan *et al.*, 2017; Huang et al., 2014; Putaud *et al.*, 2010; Querol *et al.*, 2009; Hodan and Barnard, 2004; U.S. EPA, 1996).

Emissions for Thailand estimated using the LEAP tool as described above in Section 2.2.1 were combined with gridded emission estimates for all countries outside Thailand from the IIASA GAINS ECLIPSE emission dataset (http://gains.iiasa.ac.at). The ECLIPSE emission dataset contains emission estimates for air pollutants in 0.5 x 0.5 degree grids globally, that are derived from the Greenhouse Gas Air Pollutant Interactions and Synergies model (GAINS) (Amann *et al.*, 2011; Amann *et al.*, 2008). GAINS is an emission inventory and scenario analysis tool that estimates emissions of $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5}$ precursor emissions globally from 1990 to 2050 in 5-year timesteps. The methodologies used in the GAINS model to estimate emissions from each source sector are based on international default methods for emission inventory development (IPCC, 2006; EMEP/EEA, 2019), and consistent with those described in Section 2.2.1. The activity variables for each sector in the GAINS model are based on energy consumption and generation data produced by the International Energy Agency (IEA, 2010-2015; https://www.iea.org/data-and-statistics), and agricultural variables provided by Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO, 2018). The ECLIPSE emission dataset methodology and emission estimates are comprehensively detailed in Stohl et al. (2015).

The national total emissions for Thailand estimated in LEAP were distributed across Thailand based on the spatial distribution of Thai emissions within the ECLIPSE gridded emission dataset, automatically within the LEAP software. The ECLIPSE emission dataset was aggregated from the native 0.5 x 0.5 degree resolution to 2 x 2.5 degree resolution (the resolution of the atmospheric modelling described below). The grids that covered Thailand and that did not cover Thailand were also identified. For those grids covering Thailand, the proportion of emissions assigned to Thailand, and to neighbouring countries, was determined based on the fraction of the population in the grid square living in Thailand vs neighbouring countries (according to the population count in grids at 2.5 arc-minute resolution estimated in the Gridded Population of the World Version 3 dataset). Those ECLIPSE emissions assigned to Thailand were then replaced by the LEAP emissions, with the national total LEAP emissions for each pollutant assigned to the grids covering Thailand based on the fraction of total Thailand ECLIPSE emissions assigned in each grid. This resulted in the ECLIPSE emissions representing emissions in all countries outside Thailand, and the LEAP-derived emissions representing emissions within Thailand. The combination of LEAP-derived emissions for Thailand, gridded across the country, and ECLIPSE gridded emissions for the rest of the world produced a global gridded estimate of emissions for all years between 2010 and 2030 for all scenarios.

These gridded emissions are then combined with the output from the adjoint of the GEOS-Chem global atmospheric chemistry transport model (Bey et al., 2001; Henze et al., 2007). The 'coefficients' produced from the GEOS-Chem Adjoint model quantify the relationship between emissions of a particular pollutant that contribute to $PM_{2.5}$ (BC, OC, other primary PM, NO_x , SO_2 and NH_3) in any location and the change in annual average PM_{2.5} in Thailand. GEOS-Chem simulates the formation and fate of pollutants globally at a grid resolution of $2^{\circ} \times 2.5^{\circ}$, with 47 vertical levels. Emissions of aerosols and aerosol precursors include natural (i.e., ocean, volcanic, lightning, soil, biomass burning, biogenic and dust) and anthropogenic (transportation, energy, residential, agricultural, etc.) sources. The model accounts for the transport and hydrophilic aging and removal of primary carbonaceous aerosols (BC and OC) (Park et al., 2003) along with the heterogeneous surface chemistry (Evans et al., 2004), aerosol feedbacks on photolysis rates (Martin et al., 2003), and the partitioning of secondary inorganic aerosols (Park et al., 2004). The GEOS-Chem Adjoint model calculates the sensitivity of annual average population-weighted PM_{2.5} to an emission change in any $2^{\circ} \times 2.5^{\circ}$ grid cells globally (Henze et al., 2007), accounting for all of the mechanisms related to aerosol formation and fate. These sensitivities are output from the GEOS-Chem adjoint as gridded 'coefficients', which are then multiplied by emission estimates in IBC to estimate the change in annual average $PM_{2.5}$ for each year and emission scenario. Previous applications of GEOS-Chem adjoint coefficients for estimating responses to emissions changes include (Lacey et al., 2017; Lapina et al., 2015; Paulot et al., 2013) (e.g., Henze et al., 2012; Paulot et al., 2013; Lapina et al., 2015; Lacey and Henze 2015; Lacey et al., 2017).

Adjoint coefficients were produced for each pollutant that contributes to populationweighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentration, specifically, BC, OC, NO_x, SO₂, NH₃ and other PM (in this case, predominantly mineral dust), reflecting their different reactivity and formation pathways in the atmosphere. Coefficients were not estimated for other pollutants that contribute to $PM_{2.5}$ formation, such as VOCs (forming secondary organic aerosols), heavy metals, polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs), due to the lack of parameterisation of those pollutants within the GEOS-Chem Adjoint model (in the case of VOCs and secondary organic aerosol formation), and due to the small (1%) contribution that the other pollutants make to the overall $PM_{2.5}$ mass, which is the metric used to quantify the health impacts of $PM_{2.5}$ in this study. The Adjoint coefficients are applied by multiplying, in each grid and for each pollutant, the coefficient by emissions, and summing across all grids to estimate the change in population-weighted annual average $PM_{2.5}$ across Thailand for a particular year for a particular scenario. A limitation of application of the adjoint coefficients is they provide a linear representation of the response of population-weighted annual average $PM_{2.5}$ across Thailand to emissions perturbations, which leads to uncertainty when emission perturbations are large (considered to be approximately >50% for NO_x , $SO₂$, and $NH₃$ impacts on $PM_{2.5}$ (Henze et al., 2012; Lee et al., 2015). However, as shown in Chapter 5, the emission changes modelled across Thailand were within this range for all pollutants (Chapter 5).

In 2010, population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand were set to the value derived from a satellite-based measurement of $PM_{2.5}$ across Thailand, i.e. 28.5 μ g m⁻³ (van Donkelaar et al., 2016). The population-weighted PM2.5 concentration in 2010 was disaggregated into contributions from emissions of each pollutant from within the country, from outside the country, as well as the contribution from natural background emissions (mainly sea salt and desert dust). Gridded ($2^{\circ} \times 2.5^{\circ}$) PM_{2.5} concentrations in 2010 from natural background emissions were calculated from directly from GEOS-Chem forward model runs, and combined with population count data from the Gridded Population of the World v3 Dataset to determine the natural component of populationweighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand in 2010. The natural component was assumed to stay constant in future years for all scenarios.

The anthropogenic contribution to population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand was further disaggregated into contributions from emissions of each primary PM_{2.5} or PM_{2.5} precursor pollutant, and the contribution from Thailand emissions, and from emissions from grid squares outside of Thailand. For each pollutant, for Bangladesh and rest of the world emissions separately, the contribution to population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations was calculated by multiplying the adjoint coefficients parameterised for that pollutant by the pollutant emissions in the grids covering Thailand or rest of the world emissions. The sum of these calculations across all grids covering Thailand gave the anthropogenic component of population-weighted PM2.5 concentrations across Thailand in 2010, scaled so that the total matched the van donkelaar et al. (2016) populationweighted PM_{2.5} concentration derived from satellite observations.

The impact of scenarios on population-weighted PM_{2.5} concentrations across Thailand in future years were calculated by multiplying the adjoint coefficients for each grid, for each pollutant, by the difference in emissions between 2010 and the future year in a particular scenario. The change in emission in the grids covering the rest of the world, in the baseline scenario, were estimated from the ECLIPSE current legislation scenario (Stohl et al., 2015). The change in emissions in the grid covering Thailand were calculated by subtracting the emissions of each pollutant in the future year from the values in 2010. The sum of the coefficient \times change in emission for each pollutant for each grid then provided the estimate of the change in population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations in the future year due to changes in emissions of each pollutant for a particular scenario compared to 2010. The uncertainties associated with estimating future population-weighted PM2.5 concentrations based on the application of these linearised GEOS-Chem Adjoint coefficients is that non-linear atmospheric chemical processes that result in changes in PM_{2.5} concentrations resulting from future changes in emissions of PM_{2.5} and PM_{2.5} precursors are not taken into account. These uncertainties are largest for secondary inorganic aerosol formation (compared to primary $PM_{2.5}$ emissions), but previous studies have shown that significant differences to forward model results only occur for emission perturbations above 50% (Henze et al., 2012; Lee et al., 2015).

Health impacts attributable to exposure to PM_{2.5} across Thailand were estimated using standard health impact assessment methods applied by the World Health Organisation and Global Burden of Disease project to estimate the number of premature deaths attributable to $PM_{2.5}$ exposure in Thailand. There are many calculation methods that have been used to quantify the change in premature deaths for a particular level of exposure in excess of a minimum risk exposure level (Burnett et al. 2014; Anenberg *et al.*, 2010). These methods vary in terms of the air pollution exposure metric used (e.g. 24-hour average, annual average), and the concentration-response function used to quantify the increased risk of premature mortality from a particular level of exposure. The change in premature mortality estimated from exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ in Thailand was estimated using the equation below, for consistency with the methodologies used in the most recent global assessments of air pollution impacts on human health by Global Burden of Disease and WHO:

ΔM ort = $v_0(RR_{IER} - 1/RR_{IER})$ Pop.

Where: (Equation 4)

- ΔMort is the change in mortality attributable to a change in air pollution concentrations
	- y0 is the baseline mortality rate for the particular cause of death associated with air pollution exposure
	- Pop. is the population exposed to the population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations
- RR_{IER} is Integrated Exposure Response functions that quantify the RR for mortality for PM_{2.5} exposures up to very high levels $(10,000 \,\mu g \text{ m}^{-3})$

Equation 4 is based on the equation used to estimate $PM_{2.5}$ -attributable mortality in the Global Burden of Disease studies of mortality causes and risks (Cohen et al. 2017). The PM2.5 exposure estimate was derived as described above as the population-weighted annual average PM_{2.5} concentration across Thailand. The exposed population and baseline mortality rate for each age group and disease category were obtained from the UN Population Division statistics, and Global Burden of Disease project 2017 (Global Burden of Disease Study 2017-See Appendix, Table S1) and http://ghdx.healthdata.org/gbd2017). The Integrated Exposure Response function, described in Burnett et al. (2014) was used to derive the relative risk, the increased risk of premature death for a particular exposure level, for each disease category. The IER functions are derived by integrating the result from epidemiological studies on the effect of exposure to ambient air pollution, household air pollution, second hand smoke and active smoking on premature mortality from ischaemic heart disease, cerebrovascular disease, lung cancer, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and acute lower respiratory infection (in children, other diseases are adults (>30 years old). This provides a continuous function that quantifies the relative risk of premature deaths from very low concentrations (\sim 5 µg m⁻³) to very high PM_{2.5} concentrations (10,000 μ g m⁻³). The IER functions were developed because the majority of epidemiological studies that have been conducted to quantify the associated between ambient air pollution exposure and health effects have been conducted in Europe and North America, where annual $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations are substantially lower than in many parts of the world, including in Thailand (see Chapter 3). Therefore, by integrating available ambient air pollution epidemiological studies with those developed for sources of much higher PM exposure, such as household air pollution and smoking, a function is developed that quantifies the relationship between PM exposure and risk of premature mortality at ambient PM2.5 exposures commonly experienced in Asia, Africa and other parts of the world that lack direct epidemiological relationships. Limitations and uncertainties with this approach is that it assumes that populations outside North America and Europe (where studies have been conducted) respond similarly to a given level of PM_{2.5} exposure, which may not be the case due to differences in the underlying health status of the population. It also assumes that the total mass of $PM_{2,5}$ is the most significant indicator of the toxicity of exposure across the sources of $PM_{2.5}$ exposure that are integrated together (i.e. ambient, household and smoking), and that the different composition of PM2.5 from these sources does not have an impact. Equation 1 was applied for populations in five year age groups separately, for the five disease categories, and then summed to estimate the total health burden from a particular population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentration resulting from a particular set of emissions for a particular year/scenario.

This methodology was chosen because i) it utilises the annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentration as the exposure metric, i.e. a metric quantifying long-term exposure to PM_{2.5} which has been shown to capture a greater proportion of the totality of the air pollution health impact than short-term (e.g. daily) average exposure metrics (REVIHAAP, 2013), ii) it utilises a concentration-response function that characterises the relative risk of air pollution exposures up to the levels of $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations that are experienced in Thailand. Other concentration-response functions derived solely from studies conducted in Europe and North America characterise the relative risk for a small range and lower $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations that are typical in those regions, but which are lower than those experienced in Thailand. In addition, it focusses on quantifying the number of premature deaths attributable to $PM_{2.5}$, which have been shown to contribute the largest fraction of the overall burden of disease (e.g. when quantified as the number of disability adjusted life years (DALYs) compared to non-fatal health outcomes. However, it is noted that exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ has been associated with a range of non-fatal morbidity impacts, including asthma exacerbation, preterm birth, and diabetes, which have not been quantified here.

Chapter 3: Assessment of the contribution of long-range transport to annual PM10 concentrations in Thailand

3.1 Introduction

This chapter focuses on the conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at general air monitoring sites in Northern and Southern Thailand between 2011 and 2015. Sites in Northern and Southern Thailand were assessed together in this chapter because in both regions biomass burning has been shown to produce short-term peaks in PM concentrations (Punsompong and Chantara, 2018; Phayungwiwatthanakoon, 2013; Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011). However, the contribution of these short-term episodes to the annual average PM concentrations that are relevant for human health impacts from long-term PM exposure has not been investigated.

To understand the conditions producing annual PM concentrations in Northern and Southern Thailand, this chapter applies the 'chemical climatology' framework which has previously been developed and applied at sites in the United Kingdom (Malley *et al.*, 2016; Malley, Braban and Heal, 2014) to assess the contribution of hourly PM10 concentrations from short-term biomass burning episodes to the annual average PM_{10} concentrations including the contribution from different months of the year, and hours of the day. Aback trajectory analysis is used to evaluate the influence of long-range transport and biomass burning in producing short-term peak PM_{10} episodes across Thailand, by assessing the proportion of time air masses spend over different countries, when different hourly PM_{10} concentrations occur. The aim of this analysis is to assess whether these 'chemical climatology' statistics can increase the information derived from a compliance monitoring network in Thailand and effectively link the magnitude of annual PM_{10} concentrations with the variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations that produce it.

Recently, the study from Chandra et al. (2017) reported that the major sources of biomass burning emission in the Indo-China Peninsula region (the mainland in Southeast Asia such as Myanmar, Thailand, Laos, Cambodia, Vietnam and etc.) were burning of agricultural crop residues, forest burning associated with land clearing and deforestation, and domestic burning of biofuels. Another study also showed that the majority sources of air pollutant emissions in the upper northern, lower northern and northeast Thailand were associated with the ambient PM concentration from open biomass burning from crop residue and forest fires which linked to the status of air pollution in Thailand (Phairuang, Hata and Furuuchi, 2017). Boonman, Junpen and Garivait (2014) found that during dry season (December to March) between 2009 and 2011 in Northern Thailand, the critical haze situation was mainly associated with open biomass burning, forest fires and agricultural burning and the most critical burning occurred in 2010. Junpen *et al.* (2018) showed that agricultural burning activities result in the higher level of PM_{10} concentration in Thailand.

In southern Thailand, high short-term peaks in PM_{10} concentrations are mostly associated with regional haze episodes, the timing of these transboundary episodes from biomass burning vary. For example, the PCD reported a haze episode in southern Thailand in 2015 that occurred between June, $1st$ and October, $30th$, during which PM₁₀ levels at the air quality monitoring stations in this region exceeded the Thai 24 – hour average PM₁₀ standard of 120 μ g m⁻³ for 10 days (7% of the monitoring period) (PCD, 2015). This period coincided with forest and agricultural burning in the forests of Sumatra and Borneo islands, Indonesia and elevated air pollution levels were recorded across Southeast Asia in Thailand, Malaysia and Singapore (Field et al., 2016). In 2014, the PM₁₀ level did not exceed the standard in Thailand (PCD, 2015), however, in June 2013, the peak period for transboundary haze occurred at this time (Betha, Behera and Balasubramanian, 2014).

The consequences of these high, short-term PM_{10} concentrations associated with the biomass burning periods in northern and southern Thailand for the magnitude of the PM_{10} impact metric that is most associated with human health impacts (i.e. the annual average PM10 concentrations) has not been evaluated in previous studies assessing air pollution in northern and southern Thailand. Therefore, this analysis applies a common 'chemical climatology' framework to evaluate the variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations that determines the magnitude of annual PM10 concentrations in each region. This framework is important because it can assess how biomass burning events influence annual average concentrations and how they contribute to long-term PM exposure relevant for human health. The specific focus is on how a standard set of statistics calculated for each monitoring site can be used to assess the relative contribution of high hourly PM_{10} concentrations that occur during biomass burning periods in northern and southern Thailand to determining the magnitude of annual PM_{10} concentrations, and exceedance of national air quality standards. This study therefore: i) assesses the potential effectiveness of reducing biomass burning PM emissions on achieving national and international air quality targets and guidelines related to annual PM_{10} concentrations; and ii) provides a methodology that could be extended to monitored or modelled PM concentrations in other locations to effectively link the drivers of elevated PM_{10} concentrations during particular periods to regulatory/impact metrics.

3.2 Methods

The chemical climatology approach outlined in the main methods chapter (Chapter 2) was applied to the monitoring data at sites in Northern and Southern Thailand to understand the influence of long-range transport in determining annual PM_{10} concentrations in these regions. At each general site for each year, the annual average PM₁₀ concentration was calculated from the hourly time series. In addition, the contribution to annual PM_{10} from hourly PM_{10} concentrations divided into 1 μ g m⁻³ bins was calculated, and the proportion of hourly concentrations in each bin occurring in each month of the year and hour of the day were also calculated. Four-day air mass back trajectories arriving at the site at each hour during the year were calculated (See Section 2.1.2 in Chapter 2 for a description of how these back trajectories were calculated), and the country over which the trajectory was located at each hour prior to arrival at the site was determined. Hence, the proportion of time which trajectories spent over Thailand, the ocean and neighbouring countries in the 4 days prior to arrival at the sites for hours with hourly PM_{10} concentrations in each $1\mu g$ m⁻³ bin was calculated. Moreover, meteorological conditions, such as wind speed, wind direction and temperature, were analysed with meteorological data to consider how they vary with hourly PM_{10} concentrations (https://www.esrl.noaa.gov/). Those years between 2011 and 2015 were analysed by using these statistics at sites that had sufficient data capture which was more than 75% of the hourly observations across the year, as well as more than 75% of hourly observations in each months of the year, and for each hour of the day (for additional details, see Chapter 2). The screening of data using these criteria yielded 14 sites in Northern Thailand and 3 sites in Southern Thailand that could be used for the analysis.

For the PM₁₀ measurement results, values are reported to one decimal place due to the uncertainty in the hourly PM_{10} measurement (See section 2.1 for discussion of measurement uncertainty), and to zero decimal place for percentage values.

3.3 Results

3.3.1 Annual average concentrations

Thailand has an annual average standard for PM_{10} of 50 μ g m⁻³. Variation of the annual average PM10 concentrations for individual years between 2011 and 2015 at these monitoring sites are shown in Figures 3.1 and 3.3. In 2011 (Figures 3.1 (a) and 3.3 (a)), the main difference compared to the $2011-2015$ average annual PM_{10} concentrations (Figure 3.2) was that across all sites in Northern Thailand, annual concentrations were much lower than the average. Across all sites in Northern Thailand, annual PM_{10} concentrations were on average 8.6 μ g m⁻³ (19%) lower than the 2011-2015 annual PM₁₀ concentrations and ranged between 5.3 μ g m⁻³ lower and 14.3 μ g m⁻³ lower. These reduced annual PM_{10} concentrations were observed at all sites in the Northern Thailand region, from sites in urban centres such as Chiang Mai as well as sites in smaller cities. This meant that in Northern Thailand, the $2011-2015$ average annual PM_{10} concentrations exceeded Thailand's annual standard at 4 sites in Northern Thailand, but no sites exceeded the standard in 2011. In contrast, in southern Thailand, the three sites showed a consistent range of annual PM_{10} concentrations between 2011 and 2015, with no exceedances of the PM₁₀ standard in any year at these sites.

(a) Annual Average PM₁₀: 2011

(b) Annual Average PM_{10} : 2012

(c) Annual Average PM10: 2013

(e) Annual Average PM10: 2015

Figure 3.1: The annual average PM₁₀ concentrations for individual years between 2011 and 2015

Annual Average PM10: 2011-2015

Figure 3.2: The comparison of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand between 2011 and 2015

Figure 3.3: Maps of study area in Thailand for an individual year between 2011 and 2015 showed annual average PM_{10} concentrations

The 2011 -2015 average annual PM_{10} concentration exceeded the Thai National standard at 12 sites across Thailand (Figures 3.2 and 3.4). The annual average was generally higher in central and northern Thailand compared to southern Thailand. For example, in southern Thailand, annual PM₁₀ concentrations ranged from $20 - 40 \mu g$ m⁻³. In contrast, annual PM₁₀ concentrations in northern Thailand were between 30 up to 60 μ g m⁻³. In central Thailand and Bangkok, annual PM10 concentrations had a much wider range across all sites, from 10 up to 100 μ g m⁻³ as shown in Figure 3.1 and Figure 3.2. Across all sites that met data capture criteria, the median annual PM_{10} across Northeast sites (3 sites) was higher than the North (14 sites) and East (8 sites), and sites in South of Thailand (3 sites) had the lowest concentrations (Figure 3.5). In addition, the annual PM_{10} concentrations across central Thailand at roadside sites had a much wider range compared to general sites in the same region (Figure 3.5).

Figure 3.4*:* Map of study area in Thailand between 2011 and 2015 showing the annual average PM₁₀ concentrations

Figure 3.5: Comparison of annual average PM_{10} concentrations between general and roadside sites across Thailand between 2011 and 2015. The bottom of the box is 25th percentile, the top of the box is $75th$ percentile, the whiskers show the $5th$ and $95th$ percentile, the line is the median and the dot is the mean across all sites in each region

3.3.2 Conditions producing annual average concentrations

3.3.2.1 Northern Thailand

The conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations were analysed using a combination of measurement data and air mass back trajectories at different locations focused on sites with the most complete data capture in each of the site categories (see methods for selection criteria as shown in appendix, Tables S3 and S4). In Northern Thailand, Chiang Mai (ID 32 and ID 33), Chiang Rai (ID 30) and Lamphun (ID 46) have the monitoring sites which met data capture criteria in different years between 2011 and 2015. Chiang Mai is a major city, and has the monitoring site (Site ID 32) which met data capture criteria in every year between 2011 and 2015. This site is a general site located in an urban, residential area. Site 32, located in Chiang Mai, Northern Thailand, had sufficient data capture in the largest number of years (5 years), and was therefore the primary site used to explore the conditions that resulted in lower annual PM10 concentrations in this region in 2011 compared to 2012-2015. Figure 3.6 contrasts the contribution to annual average concentrations from different hourly PM_{10} concentrations, months of the year, hours of the day, and air mass pathways in 2011 and 2012. Data for 2012 is representative of the period 2012 to 2015 that have the similar contributions of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations to annual average PM₁₀ observed at Site 32 (See Table 3.1). For example, the 95th percentile PM₁₀ concentrations varied between 109 and 123 μ g m⁻³ between 2012 and 2015, and hourly PM_{10} concentrations above the 95th percentile contributed 16-18% of annual average PM_{10} . In contrast, in 2011, the 95th percentile concentration was 77 μ g m⁻³ and hourly PM₁₀ concentrations above this contributed 13% to the annual average (Table 3.1).

Figure 3.6: (a) The contribution of each hourly 1 µg m⁻³ PM₁₀ concentration bin to the annual average PM₁₀ concentration, (b) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ hourly PM₁₀ concentration bin that occurred in each month of the year, (c) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ bin that occurred during each hour of the day and (d) The proportion of time back trajectories spent over different countries in the 4 days prior to arrival at site 32, Chiang Mai in 2012

Hourly PM₁₀ concentrations measured at site 32 were divided into 1 μ g m⁻³ bins, and the contribution of each hourly PM_{10} concentration bin to the annual average PM_{10} concentration was calculated (Figure 3.6a). In 2012, hourly PM_{10} concentrations were as high as 300 μ g m⁻³ and the 'very high' PM₁₀ concentrations above the 95th percentile (119) μ g m⁻³) contributed 17% to the PM₁₀ annual average. These very high PM₁₀ concentrations occurred primarily in March $(79\%$ of the very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurred in March), and almost exclusively during the summer season (100% occurred between February and April) (Figure 3.6b). There was a less distinct pattern of when hourly PM_{10} concentrations in each bin occurred throughout the day, but the lowest hourly PM10 concentrations generally occurred at night time (Figure 3.6c). Finally, in 2012, the 4-day back trajectory air masses that arrived during the very high concentrations spent on average 42% of the time over Myanmar before they arrived at this site, and most of the rest of the time over Thailand (32%) and the ocean (25%). Figure 3.7 shows that in March, air masses from the North were associated with the highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations during this month. The colour of each line is the hourly PM_{10} concentration during the hour when the trajectory arrives (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site).

			Very high PM ₁₀ concentration site conditions			Month $(\%)$			Country $(\%)$			
Site ID	Province	Year	95 th Percentile concentrations $(\mu g \text{ m}^{-3})$	Contribution of hourly PM_{10} concentrations above 95 th Percentile to annual average PM_{10} (%)	Feb	Mar	Apr	Myanmar	Thailand	Marine		
32	Chiang Mai	2011	77	13	30	26	18	29	40	24		
		2012	119	17	20	79		42	32	25		
		2013	109	16	3	76	20	31	27	42		
		2014	123	16	4	75	17	25	47	25		
		2015	119	18	8	81	8	36	43	17		
33	Chiang Mai	2011	80	12	22	32	25	30	41	26		
		2013	131	16	$\overline{3}$	69	27	28	27	44		
		2015	124	16	4	88	6	36	44	17		
30	Chiang	2011	86	12	15	22	37	13	55	12		
	Rai	2012	177	19	20	80	$\boldsymbol{0}$	45	31	21		
		2014	124	17	$\mathbf{0}$	76	21	25	47	17		
46	Lamphun	2011	89	13	39	21	9	24	41	20		
		2012	141	17	53	45	1	41	40	15		
		2013	116	15	5	82	6	31	36	31		
		2014	115	14	7	66	15	20	52	24		

Table 3.1: Comparison of the main conditions producing annual average concentrations at monitoring sites in Northern Thailand in the years between 2011 and 2015 when data capture was sufficient at each site (see methods section for data capture criteria)

Figure 3.7: Air mass back trajectories arriving at Chiang Mai site (ID 32) for each day in March 2012. The colour of each line is the hourly PM_{10} concentration during the hour when the trajectory *arrives* (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site).

In contrast, in 2011, the very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations at the 95th percentile were much lower than 2012, only 77 μ g m⁻³ (compared to 119 μ g m⁻³ in 2012) and contributed less to the annual average, only 13% (compared to 17%) (Figure 3.8). The maximum concentrations peaked at approximately 180 μ g m⁻³, rather than 300 μ g m⁻³ in 2012. The very high concentrations at the 95th percentile in 2011 also did not just occur in March (26% of PM₁₀ concentrations above the 95th percentile compared to 79% in 2012) but occurred in other months across the year as shown in Table 3.1 and Figure 3.8. The back trajectories showed that during very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations in 2011, air masses still spent a substantial amount of time over Myanmar prior to arrival at the site (29% of the time), but less time than in 2012 (Figure 3.9). In 2011 these air masses also spent time over Thailand (40%), the ocean (24%), as well as Laos (3%), Bangladesh (1%), Vietnam (1%), China (0.9%), India (0.3%) and Cambodia (0.1%) as shown in Table 3.1, Figure 3.8 and Figure 3.9.

Figure 3.8: (a) The contribution of each hourly PM₁₀ concentration bin to the annual average PM₁₀ concentration, (b) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ hourly PM₁₀ concentration bin that occurred in each month of the year, (c) The proportion of concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ bin that occurred during each hour of the day and (d) The proportion of time back trajectories spent over different countries in the 4 days prior to arrival at site 32, Chiang Mai in 2011

Figure 3.9: Air mass back trajectories arriving *at Chiang Mai site (ID 32) in March 2011.* The colour of each line is the hourly PM10 concentration during the hour when the trajectory *arrives* (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site).

In summary, in 2012 at an urban general site in Chiang Mai, Northern Thailand annual average PM_{10} resulted from a relatively large contribution (17%) from highest 5% of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations (above 119 μ g m⁻³). These highest hourly PM₁₀ concentrations generally occurred in one month (March). During these highest concentrations in March, air masses spent a substantial fraction of time over Myanmar and Thailand before arriving at the site. In contrast, the very different conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations in 2011 compared to the other years include lower values of the highest PM₁₀ concentrations in 2011, which make a smaller contribution to the annual average, and do not occur during a specific month. The highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations during 2011 also spent less time over Myanmar compared to other years. Other sites in Northern Thailand with sufficient data capture to assess differences in the conditions producing annual PM10 concentrations in 2011 and other years showed similar patterns to those at the general site in Chiang Mai (Site 32). For other sites in Northern Thailand, 2011, 2012 and 2015, the similarity of patterns identified to those at Site 32 are highlighted in Table 3.1, and in supplementary information (Appendix; Tables S5 – S7). This includes Site 33, in Chiang Mai (which had sufficient data capture in 2011, 2013 and 2015), Site 30, in Chiang Rai (2011, 2012 and 2014), and Site 46, Lamphun 2011, 2012, 2013 and 2014).

3.3.2.2 Southern Thailand

The conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at the three locations meeting the data selection criteria (see methods) in Southern Thailand were as follows. Site 72, in Narathiwat, is a general site located in an urban area. The conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations in 2015 varied as shown in Figure 3.10 and Table 3.2. At Site 72, the very high concentrations above the 95th percentile (70 μ g m⁻³) contributed 13% to the PM10 annual average in 2015, a lower percentage than at all the sites in northern Thailand. The very high concentrations occurred mainly during October (52%), September (15%) and December (14%). The moderate concentrations occurred in multiple months across the year as shown in Table 3.2. However, there was less variation across the hours of the day for very high and moderate PM_{10} concentrations. The 4-day back trajectory analysis showed that the moderate concentrations spent most of the time (66%) over the ocean before arriving at this site followed by Malaysia (21%) and Thailand (10%). In contrast, the very high concentrations spent more time over Malaysia (41%) and Thailand (14%), but less time over the ocean (36%) (see Appendix, Tables S8 – S10). The substantial time spent over the ocean for moderate hourly PM_{10} concentrations indicates that natural emissions, such as sea salt, or anthropogenic shipping emissions may make a contribution to these moderate concentrations, while for higher hourly PM10 concentrations, the less time spent over the ocean indicates a greater contribution from anthropogenic, land-based emissions (which may also include other natural sources on land, such as natural secondary organic aerosol formation). The composition of PM_{10} was not measured at the measurement sites, which could provide substantially greater insight into the sources of hourly PM_{10} in different concentrations bin (see for example Malley et al. 2016), by providing the contribution of, chloride and sodium ions to overall PM_{10} concentrations to indicate the contribution of sea salt.

Figure 3.10: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 72, Narathiwat in 2015

Table 3.2: Comparison of the main conditions producing annual average concentrations at monitoring sites in Southern Thailand in different years and months

Province	Category	Year	Contribution of hourly PM10 concentrations to annual average PM_{10}			Contribution of hourly PM_{10} concentrations	Country Contribution (%)							
			Concentration Level	Percentile	Concentration $(\mu g \, \text{m}^{-3})$	at different percentiles to annual average PM_{10} (%)	Marine	Malaysia	Thailand	Indonesia	Vietnam	Cambodia	Laos	
Narathiwat	General site	2015	Very Low	$\leq 5^{\text{th}}$ Percentile	9		59	25	13	1	0.3	1	\sim	
(Site 72)			Low	$\sqrt{25^{th}$ Percentile	18	8	58	26	14		0.5	$\overline{1}$		
			Moderate	$25th - 75th$ Percentile	18-40	$\overline{37}$	66	21	$10\,$	$\overline{1}$	1	$\overline{1}$	$0.2\,$	
			High	$>75th$ Percentile	40	41	50	$\overline{35}$	$\overline{13}$	$\overline{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	0.1	
			Very High	$>95th$ Percentile	70	13	43	41	14	$\overline{1}$	0.5	0.3	0.1	
		2010	Very Low	≤ 5 th Percentile	13	1	62	$\overline{21}$	$\overline{12}$	$\overline{1}$	$\overline{3}$	0.3	0.1	
			Low	$<$ 25 th Percentile	20	12	58	23	14	$\mathbf{1}$	\mathfrak{Z}	$\overline{1}$	0.1	
			Moderate	25 th -75 th Percentile	20-33	40	61	20	$\overline{15}$	$\overline{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	0.1	
			High	$>75th$ Percentile	33	37	58	17	16	$0.4\,$	$\overline{4}$	$\overline{2}$	1	
			Very High	>95 th Percentile	49	10	$\overline{53}$	20	17	0.3	$\overline{4}$	\mathfrak{Z}	$\mathbf{1}$	
Phuket	General site	2013	Very Low	$\overline{5^{th}$ Percentile	8	$\mathbf{1}$	86		$\overline{10}$	0.5	$\mathbf{1}$	$\overline{2}$	0.2	
(Site 73)				Low	\leq 25 th Percentile	15	9	85		10	$\mathbf{1}$	$\mathbf{1}$	2	0.3
			Moderate	25 th -75 th Percentile	$15 - 30$	40	83	$\overline{1}$	10	2	2	2	0.3	
			High	$>75th$ Percentile	30	39	74	0.1	$18\,$	$0.4\,$	\mathfrak{Z}	$\mathbf{3}$	$\mathbf{1}$	
			Very High	$>95th$ Percentile	46	11	74	0.1	18	0.2	$\overline{2}$	2	$\overline{2}$	
		2008	Very Low	≤ 5 th Percentile	11	$\mathbf{1}$	76	\sim	9	$\overline{1}$	8	$\overline{4}$	$\mathbf{1}$	
			Low	$<$ 25 th Percentile	19	$10\,$	79	0.1	$10\,$	$\overline{1}$	5	$\mathbf{3}$	$\mathbf{1}$	
			Moderate	$25th - 75th$ Percentile	19-35	41	81	0.1	12	2	$\mathbf{1}$	2	$\mathbf{1}$	
			High	$>75th$ Percentile	35	37	71	\sim	19	2	2	3	$\overline{2}$	
			Very High	$>95th$ Percentile	52	10	70	\sim	19		2	$\mathbf{3}$	$\overline{2}$	

Table 3.3: Comparison of the main conditions producing annual average concentrations at monitoring sites in Southern Thailand in different years and countries

Other sites in Southern Thailand with sufficient data capture were: Site 73 (Phuket) which is a general site located in an urban area. The very high concentrations at the $95th$ percentile (46 μ g m⁻³) contributed 11% to the annual average concentrations in 2013 at Site 73 (Figure 3.11), while the moderate concentrations contributed 40% (Table 3.3). The moderate concentrations occurred across all months of the year, but the very high concentrations occurred disproportionately in June (31%), and December (17%), which are associated with biomass burning events in Malaysia and Indonesia (Field et al., 2016; PCD, 2015). Similarly, moderate concentrations occurred across the whole day while very high concentrations mainly occurred in the morning and evening. The majority of time was spent over the ocean prior to arrival at the site for both moderate (83%) and very high (74%) concentrations (Figure 3.12).

In summary, the effect of long-range pollution transport at this site in Phuket is lower than other sites in Southern Thailand and other regions. Air masses spend the majority of time over the ocean and less time spent over Thailand and other countries in comparison to Site 73 in southern Thailand, and the northern Thailand sites. The lower proportion of time spent over land, where emissions sources are likely to be greater, means that the 95th percentile value was lower at this site than others, contributed a smaller proportion of annual average PM_{10} concentrations, and that the annual PM_{10} concentration was lower compared with other sites.

Figure 3.11: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 73, Phuket in 2013

Figure 3.12: Air mass back trajectories arriving at Phuket site (ID 73) in June, 2013. Each line represents a back trajectory arriving at 12 pm on each day in June, and are coloured according to the hourly PM_{10} concentration recorded during this hour (The colour of each line is the hourly PM_{10} concentration during the hour when the trajectory arrives (grey lines represent back trajectories associated with hours when no data was measured that site).

The last site with sufficient data capture in Southern Thailand is Songkhla site (ID 75) which is a general site located in an urban area as well. In 2014, the very high concentrations (above 95th percentile (75 μ g m⁻³)) contributed 10% to annual average PM₁₀ (Figure 3.13). These highest hourly PM₁₀ concentrations occurred mostly in July (30%) and June (25%), and at night and in the evening. The air masses associated with these highest hourly PM10 concentrations spent less time over marine 48%, and more time over Malaysia 28% and Thailand 18% compared to lower hourly PM10 concentrations. In contrast, the moderate concentrations contributed 41% to the annual average and occurred in multiple months across the year, across the whole day, and air masses spent most of time over marine (69%), Thailand (16%) and Malaysia (7%) as shown in Table 3.2, Table 3.3 and Figure 3.14.

In summary, the effect of long rang transport at site 75, in Songkhla is similar to site 72, Narathiwat. Air masses spent the majority of time over the ocean and Malaysia and spent less time over land, contributed a smaller proportion of annual average PM_{10} concentrations, and that the annual PM_{10} concentration was also lower compared with other sites.

Figure 3.13: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 75, Songkhla in 2014

Figure 3.14: Backward air masses trajectory plots at Songkhla site (ID 75) in (a) June and (b) July, 2014

In June (a) and July (b) in 2014, the back trajectories showed air masses transport from southerly directions, covering from Malaysia, Singapore, Indonesia, Thailand and the ocean as shown in Figure 3.14.

In 2010, the very high concentrations at the 95th percentile (59 μ g m⁻³) contributed 10% to the annual average as shown in Table 3.2 and Table 3.3. The moderate concentrations contributed 41% to the annual average. The very high concentrations mainly occurred in January (17%) and December (14%). In contrast, the moderate concentrations occurred across the whole year which is the same pattern as observed at Site 73 in Phuket in 2008. The moderate concentrations of air masses spent most of the time over marine 74% and Thailand 17%. However, the very high concentrations spent less time over marine 58%, and more time over Thailand (23%).

In summary, across the three sites in southern Thailand there was variation in contribution from long-range transport in producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations, but at all sites this contribution was lower than at sites in northern Thailand. At Site 72, Narathiwat, that appeared to have the largest contribution from long-range transport, very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations were associated with specific months, and the transport of southerly air masses to the site, traversing Malaysia and Indonesia prior to their arrival. However, the magnitude of the very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations associated with these conditions were lower than at sites in northern Thailand, and also made a smaller contribution to annual PM_{10} concentrations at this site compared to sites in northern Thailand. Other sites in southern Thailand were further from neighbouring countries, and surrounded by ocean, and the very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations at these sites were less associated with increases in the time trajectories spent over neighbouring countries, and made even smaller contributions to the annual average PM_{10} concentration.

3.4. Discussion

3.4.1 Implications for annual PM10 concentrations in Northern and Southern Thailand

In this study, data from the Thailand national air pollution monitoring network has been used to investigate the contribution of biomass burning periods to determining the magnitude of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations in northern and southern Thailand. The key findings from this study are that between 2012 and 2015 (non-La Nina years), in northern Thailand, the average $2012-2015$ annual PM_{10} concentration consistently exceeded the 50 μ g m⁻³ standard at multiple sites. While the majority of annual average PM₁₀ was determined by relatively frequent, moderate hourly PM_{10} concentrations (20-80 μ g m⁻³), relatively high hourly PM_{10} concentrations also made a substantial contribution (15-20%) $> 120 \mu g$ m⁻³), and these mainly occurred during March. In 2011, a La Nina year, the number of high hourly PM₁₀ concentrations that occurred in March was substantially lower than between 2012 and 2015, and consequently the annual PM_{10} concentrations at all sites in northern Thailand did not exceed the 50 μ g m⁻³ national standard. In southern Thailand, there were substantially fewer monitoring sites, but for those sites that were available, the results showed that the annual average PM_{10} concentrations for individual years between 2011 and 2015 did not exceed the 50 μ g m⁻³ annual PM₁₀ standard at any site. The frequency of high hourly PM_{10} concentrations (i.e. $> 120 \mu g$ m⁻³), was much less than for sites in northern Thailand. The peak concentrations at sites in southern Thailand generally occurred in October and were associated with transport of southerly air masses towards Thailand. However, in terms of the WHO guideline annual average of 20 μ g m⁻³ for PM₁₀ there was widespread exceedance of this value in most years in southern and northern Thailand. This result is in line with the fact that in 2016, 91% of the world population was living in places where the WHO air quality guidelines levels were not met (WHO, 2018).

The PCD has highlighted previously the role of long-range transport and biomass burning in producing short-term peak PM_{10} episodes across Thailand (PCD, 2015; PCD, 2018). In addition to the trapping of locally emitted pollutants due to weather conditions such as temperature inversions, the PCD (2016) noted that elevated air pollution in northern Thailand originates from forest fires and agricultural open burning both locally (i.e. within Thailand) and through transboundary transport from neighbouring countries between January and April. This is consistent with the results presented in this Chapter

that show the trajectory of air masses with highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurring in dry season and also related to biomass burning in Thailand and in neighbouring countries. High PM10 concentrations were previously linked with biomass burning activities in pre-monsoon season (March - April) (Janjai et al., 2009). In contrast, in southern Thailand, high peak PM_{10} concentrations typically occur between June and October. This is consistent with the timing of agricultural and deforestation burning practices in Indonesia that have been shown to produce transboundary haze affecting Thailand and other south-east Asian countries (Field et al., 2016; PCD, 2016; Koe et al., 2001; Thompson et al., 2001). Other potential emission sources that could contribute to the highest hourly PM10 concentrations in southern Thailand, such as shipping emissions, or local activities do not display the same seasonality in emission source strengths.

Other recent studies also identified biomass burning as a major source of high hourly PM₁₀ concentrations. Punsompong and Chantara (2018) showed for one monitoring site in Chiang Mai in northern Thailand between 2010 and 2015 that high PM_{10} concentrations mainly occurred in dry season during February to April. Based on potential source contribution function analysis of air mass back trajectories, they estimated that during this period the contribution to hourly PM_{10} concentrations from Myanmar was 73% and from Thailand was 27%. In Myanmar, the major high-potential sources were open agricultural burning, followed by forest burning, and in Thailand, the major contribution was from agricultural burning. Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum (2011) identified that the highest 24 -hr PM_{10} concentrations in Chiang Mai occurred during March in 2007, and air mass back trajectories on haze episode days had passed over regions of dense biomass fire hotspots before arriving in Chiang Mai. Other previous studies have also highlighted the role of biomass burning in northern Thailand, Myanmar, and other Southeast Asian countries to short-term peaks in PM_{10} concentrations (Phayungwiwatthanakoon, 2013; PCD, 2010b; PCD 2012).

The results in this study are consistent with those presented previously on the major contribution of biomass burning emissions to the highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations in Northern Thailand. However, this study extends the analyses to show that this source not only contributes to short-term peak PM_{10} concentrations in northern Thailand, but that these high hourly PM₁₀ concentrations that occur during the relatively short biomass burning period in northern Thailand, make a substantial contribution, in the order of 15-20%, to annual PM_{10} concentrations in this region.

In addition, the analysis here indicates that reduction of the high hourly PM_{10} concentrations that occur during the biomass burning period in northern Thailand could lead to all sites in northern Thailand meeting the Thai ambient air quality standard for annual PM10 concentrations. For example, in 2011, there was a consistent decrease in annual average PM_{10} concentrations compared to normal years at all sites across northern Thailand. Huang *et al.* (2016) investigated biomass burning using satellite observations over Myanmar and northern Thailand. The result showed that the amount of biomass burned in 2011 was less than a quarter of the biomass burning in 2012, 2013, 2014 and 2015, due to the La Nina conditions in 2011. Therefore, biomass burning was substantially lower in Myanmar and northern Thailand in 2011. This was attributed to anomalously high premonsoon rainfall in the region in March 2011 (Hunag et al, 2016). The results presented here show that this resulted in fewer very high PM_{10} concentrations during Thailand's summer period, and consequently much lower annual average PM_{10} concentrations across all sites in northern Thailand in 2011, and no exceedances of the Thailand PM_{10} standard. Another study showed the absence of haze episodes during January to April 2011 and indicated that this was related to the reduction in number of fire hotspots, the amount of precipitation, and the wind circulation, all of which contributed to the lower PM_{10} concentrations in 2011 in northern Thailand (Sooktawee, Mongkut and Tho, 2015).

The results presented here emphasise the substantial benefits that could result from reducing the extent of crop residue and forest fire burning both in Thailand and Myanmar in terms of reducing long-term (annual average) exposure to PM in northern Thailand, in addition to reducing short-term peak episodes. As stated in the introduction, annual average exposure to PM_{10} (and $PM_{2.5}$, which is highly correlated) has a substantially higher impact on human health than short-term peak exposures (WHO, 2013). Therefore, this suggests that human health benefits from reductions in air pollution can be enhanced by strategically reducing the pollution sources causing long-term (i.e. annual) PM concentrations. This study shows that in northern Thailand, a key strategy for achieving this is focusing on the minimisation of emissions from crop residue and forest fire burning during a particular time of the year. During the year of this analysis in which emissions from biomass burning in northern Thailand were shown previously to have been substantially lower (2011), no monitoring sites in northern Thailand exceeded the Thai national standard for annual average PM_{10} . This was not achieved in any other year where biomass burning emissions were elevated during March.

In southern Thailand, in common with northern Thailand sites, the analysis presented here indicates that a main source of high peak PM₁₀ concentrations was long-range transport from biomass burning, but that the frequency of high hourly PM_{10} concentrations from this source was substantially less than in northern Thailand. This is consistent with previous work that showed PM_{10} concentrations tended to increase in southern Thailand during June to October due to forest fires in Sumatra and Borneo in Indonesia (PCD, 2015). While the number of years available for analysis at sites in southern Thailand was lower than in northern Thailand, PM₁₀ episodes have been shown to occur in other years (Tangang, 2010). Haze in Southeast Asia region has been mainly attributed to the longrange transport of pollutants from biomass fires in Sumatra and the Kalimantan on Borneo Island, Indonesia (Radojevic and Hassan, 1999). However, the results from this study show that although reducing the high hourly PM_{10} concentrations in southern Thailand, that occur during the biomass burning period could, reduce short-term peak PM_{10} concentrations, it would have a very limited effect in reducing the annual average PM_{10} concentration in this region, e.g. to achieve the WHO air quality guidelines of 20 μ g m⁻³ annual mean.

In 2014, there were no days recorded where the PM_{10} level exceeded the standard in southern Thailand (PCD, 2015), but in 2013, the peak period for transboundary haze occurred in June (Betha, Behera and Balasubramanian, 2014). Previous studies have also highlighted the strong control of El Niño conditions that can also have a strong control on the magnitude of the fire activity resulting from anthropogenic practices such as forest degradation, clearance activities and human-caused ignitions occurring annually across Borneo, Indonesia (Wooster et al., 2012). In October 2006, under El Niño conditions the severest fire incidents for whole Kalimantan occurred under the driest conditions in both Palangkaraya and Pontianak but only occurred in Palangkaraya in late September 2009 (Yulianti and Hayasaka, 2013). In Singapore, between August and October 2009, tropical burning, particularly in peatlands were enhanced by a moderate El Niño event (Atwood et al., 2013).

Finally, the results of this study have been obtained through the consistent calculation of a standard set of 'chemical climatology' statistics at all available sites in northern and southern Thailand. The aim of these statistics, and the chemical climatology framework, is to increase the information derived from monitoring networks beyond the assessment of the magnitude of a particular regulatory metric, and whether the monitoring sites are in compliance with national ambient air quality standards or international air quality guidelines. This has been achieved by calculating additional statistics that were specifically defined to determine how variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations determines a specific impact metric (annual PM_{10} concentrations). These additional statistics highlighted the contrasting situations in northern and southern Thailand, where relatively high hourly PM₁₀ concentrations occur during biomass burning periods in both regions. However, the implications for the annual PM_{10} 'impact' metric at sites in both regions is very different. Reduction of the high hourly PM_{10} concentrations during biomass burning periods in northern Thailand could be effective in reducing annual PM_{10} below the Thai national standard in this region, which is equivalent to Interim Target - 2 (IT-2) of 50 μ g m⁻³ annual mean concentrations from WHO guidelines. In contrast, in southern Thailand, reductions in the highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations would have little effect on annual PM₁₀ concentrations. The future application of these chemical climatology statistics to other monitoring sites in Thailand, south-east Asia, or other regions could facilitate a consistent comparison of the conditions producing annual PM_{10} concentrations in different areas, and to identifying the most effective mitigation strategies to reduce them (i.e. the hours, months of the year where biomass burning makes a largest contribution to the annual PM_{10} concentrations, and therefore the time period when mitigation needs to be focused and to the back trajectory analysis the geographic regions where that mitigation needs to occur). This approach can also be used to evaluate atmospheric chemistry transport models that are able to access specific mitigation measure targeting specific sources e.g. evaluated complete band on biomass burning or crop residue burning.

3.4.2 Uncertainties

Key limitations for this study are the small number of sites and years in southern Thailand. The results that are presented here are consistent with previous studies in this region on the contribution of long-range transport during biomass burning periods to peak PM₁₀ concentrations. However, as more measurements are collected at southern Thailand sites, there will be the opportunity to assess inter-annual variability, and the consistency of the results presented here in additional years. However, the number of sites do not seem to affect our results, as many previous studies have looked at the peak concentrations and the long-range transport for this region and have shown similar results (Field et al., 2016; Betha, Behera and Balasubramanian, 2014).

For uncertainties and error in HYSPLIT trajectory calculations normal to the direction of flow are 10-30% of the distance travelled after 24 h (Draxler and Hess, 1998). A trajectory is not representative of the path of an air parcel within the planetary boundary layer because the parcel quickly loses its identity through turbulent mixing processes (Stohl, 1998). However, the HYSPLIT model is adequate to classify regional-scale air mass motions in which local scale winds are embedded, which is consistent with their application in this study (Dotse et al., 2016). In applying the back trajectories in this study to assess the pathway taken by air masses prior to their arrival at measurements sites, the proportion of time spent over different countries (and the ocean) was calculated to provide a summary of the where the air mass travelled. This has been used to assess associations between time spent by air masses over different countries, and changes in hourly PM₁₀ concentrations. It is not possible to state definitively, based on this analysis, the contribution, e.g. of biomass burning in Myanmar vs Thailand to hourly PM_{10} sites in Northern Thailand. This would require additional atmospheric chemistry transport modelling to investigate further. This study shows that measured hourly PM10 concentrations were elevated when air masses traversed both Myanmar and northern Thailand during specific periods when previous studies have shown biomass burning to take place in both regions.

As summarised in Chapter 2, the measurement uncertainty of each hourly PM_{10} concentration is ± 1 µg m⁻³. Based on the annual average PM₁₀ concentrations measured at each site, which varied from \sim 20 µg m⁻³ in southern Thailand, to over 60 µg m⁻³ in northern Thailand, the percentage uncertainty in each of these annual average PM_{10} values ranges from $\pm 5\%$ for the lower value, to $\pm 2\%$ for the higher value. A key part of this study was the assignment of hourly PM_{10} concentrations to 1 μ g m⁻³ bins, from which different statistics (e.g. $\%$ contribution to annual PM₁₀, $\%$ occurring in different months and hours of the day) were calculated. The measurement uncertainty indicates that some hourly PM₁₀ concentrations may have been assigned to a bin higher or lower than the actual PM_{10} concentration for that hour, but, assuming that the measurement uncertainty is randomly distributed, this would not be expected to lead to a systematic error in the chemical climatology statistics calculated at each site. The limit of detection of the instrument could potentially result in a systematic error in the statistics calculated at low concentrations, but in practise the effect of the limit of detection was negligible in the analysis at all sites across northern and southern Thailand. Across all sites in northern Thailand between 2011 and 2015, there were a small number, on averages, only 2.1% of hours during which hourly PM_{10} concentrations were below the limit of detection (< 4.8 μ g m⁻³ for a 1-hour measurement cycle).

3.5. Conclusion

The above results refer to the fact that particulate matter is the most influential air pollutant emitted from biomass burning in agricultural activities and forest fires, and it has a significant effect on air quality in Thailand, especially in the case of forest fires.

Measurements from the Thailand air pollution monitoring network were used to investigate the monthly, hour of day and country contributions to annual average PM_{10} concentrations at different locations across Thailand. On average between 2011 and 2015, annual PM10 concentrations were highest at sites in Northern and central Thailand, and lowest in Southern Thailand. This analysis also showed that in 2011, a >75% reduction in the extent of biomass burning in Northern Thailand and Myanmar resulted in a substantial reduction not only in the magnitude and frequency of peak PM_{10} concentrations, but also in annual average PM_{10} concentrations at sites across Northern Thailand. This reduction in emissions from biomass burning was sufficient to lead to no sites in northern Thailand exceeding the Thai national standard for annual PM_{10} in 2011, in contrast to the widespread exceedance of the annual PM_{10} standard in every other year considered in this analysis (2012-2015). The influence of long-range transport of smoke particles from other countries is clearly demonstrated in Southern Thailand. Air masses

also spend a substantial amount of time over the sea prior to their arrival at the monitoring sites but these areas still experiences haze episodes.

This study informs mitigation scenarios and action plans for reducing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations, and ensuring compliance with Thailand air quality standards. Specifically, to achieve this standard, minimisation of emissions from open burning areas in Northern Thailand during summer season (February-May), especially in March should be focussed on. Hence, reducing emission from biomass burning and forest fires can reduce annual PM₁₀ concentrations in Northern and Southern Thailand, which comply with annual PM₁₀ standards. Emissions reductions from biomass burning requires action on national and international scales, in both Thailand and neighbouring countries such as Myanmar, Indonesia, Malaysia and etc.

Finally, this study has shown that the 'chemical climatology' framework approach to analysing air pollution monitoring data can be used in a country like Thailand to derive policy-relevant conclusions on the link between air pollution impact metrics, and their causal drivers.

Chapter 4: Assessment of conditions producing annual average PM10 concentrations at general and roadside sites in Bangkok and central Thailand

4.1 Introduction

In Bangkok (a mega city) and central Thailand, air pollution from particulate matter in some areas still exceed the Thailand's national ambient air quality annual average standard. This chapter applies the same methodology applied in Chapter 3 to assess the contribution of biomass burning in northern and southern Thailand, to assess the more varied condition producing exceedance of the Thai national standard for annual average PM₁₀ in Bangkok and across central Thailand. The 'chemical climatology' analysis in Bangkok and central Thailand has been developed separately from the analysis in northern and southern Thailand due to the different and distinct characteristics of this region of Thailand, which are likely to result in different conditions driving exceedance of Thailand's annual PM_{10} standard. Specifically, Bangkok is the only megacity in Thailand with a population of 5.8 million (within the main city itself). The next largest city in Thailand has a population of 270,000. Secondly, central Thailand contains much of Thailand's heavy industry, including cement manufacture in addition to other industrial processes. Finally, the air quality monitoring networks in Bangkok and central Thailand contain not only general sites but also roadside sites. This allows for the assessment of differences in the conditions producing annual PM_{10} concentrations between different types of sites, which was not possible in other regions of Thailand.

The monitoring data from 34 monitoring sites, located across 8 provinces, for 2011 and 2015 were analysed. The variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations is combined with analysis of air mass back trajectories and meteorological measurements (temperature, wind speed, wind direction), to understand the contribution of different hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurring during different months, hours of the day, geographic source regions and meteorological conditions to annual PM10 concentrations at these sites. The analysis shows

how this approach can be used to explore the influence of local emissions (e.g. transportation, industrial productions) on annual average PM_{10} concentration and the difference in air pollution conditions between general and roadside sites in Bangkok and central Thailand.

The aim of this analysis of variation of hourly PM_{10} concentrations, and their effect on annual average PM10 concentrations, is to explore the relative contribution of local emission sources and long-range transport to annual PM_{10} at different sites, and to compare conclusions from analysis of sites in Bangkok with data obtained from other cities in Thailand.

4.2 Methods

A detailed explanation of the analysis of monitoring data used in this Chapter is given in Chapter 2. Basically, in the 'chemical climatology' framework was used to quantify the impact, state, and drivers producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at sites in Bangkok and central Thailand. Specifically, this involved calculating the contribution of hourly PM_{10} concentrations in 1 μ g m⁻³ bins to the annual average PM₁₀ concentration at the site. Then, the percent of hourly PM_{10} concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ bins occurring in each month of the year and hour of the day were calculated. Finally, the proportion of time 4-day air mass back trajectories spent over Thailand, the ocean and neighbouring countries prior to arrival at the site was calculated for hourly PM_{10} concentrations in each 1 μ g m⁻³ bin. These statistics were calculated for 34 sites across central Thailand (7 roadside sites and 11 general sites in Bangkok, and 16 general sites in the rest of central Thailand) for selected sites which had sufficient data capture above 75% of hourly observations across the year, for each month, and for each hour of the day between 2011 and 2015. Twenty four sites and 39 years were selected from 8 provinces (4 roadside sites and 7 general sites in Bangkok, and 13 general sites in the rest of central Thailand). For calculating annual average PM_{10} concentrations between 2011 and 2015, there were only 7 general sites and 3 roadside sites in Bangkok and 13 general sites in central Thailand that met the data capture criteria in at least 3 of the 5 years as shown in Appendix, Table S11.

To present results in a concise way, example sites were selected for general sites in Bangkok, roadside sites in Bangkok, and general sites in central Thailand. In Bangkok, sites 6 and 9 (general site), sites 15 and 16 (roadside site) were selected, in central Thailand, sites 49 and 24 (general site) were selected. These sites had the most years with sufficient data capture to assess the conditions producing annual PM_{10} concentrations. Other sites of the same classification were then compared to these example sites, and finally, similarities and differences between roadside and general sites in Bangkok, general sites between Bangkok and central Thailand, and the rest of central Thailand were analysed.

In Bangkok, the classification of sites was divided into two types, general sites that are located in residential areas and roadside sites that are located next to roads as shown in red (general site) and green (roadside site) colour in Figure 4.1 (a). However, in central Thailand outside of Bangkok, there were only general monitoring sites and no roadside sites as shown in Figure 4.1 (b). Figures 4.1 (c) and (d) show the surrounded areas of Bangkok general and roadside sites.

Figure 4.1: Map of monitoring site locations and classification in (a) Bangkok (b) across Thailand (c) Bangkok general site and (d) Bangkok roadside site

4.3 Results

The following sections describe the contributions of hourly PM_{10} concentrations to annual average PM_{10} concentrations at sites across Bangkok and central Thailand. Firstly, spatial variation in the annual average PM_{10} concentration is summarised in Section 4.3.1 for sites across Bangkok and central Thailand because this is the key impact/regulatory metric related to human health effects, and the Thai PM₁₀ standard for protection of human health. Secondly, the conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations are summarised in Section 4.3.2. Assessment of the contributions of hourly PM_{10} concentrations to the annual PM_{10} concentrations are then presented first for those sites with the highest annual PM_{10} concentrations (Section 4.3.2.1), followed by sites with more moderate values (Section 4.3.2.2), followed by those sites with the lowest annual PM₁₀ concentrations (Section 4.3.2.3).

4.3.1 Annual average PM10 concentrations in Bangkok and central Thailand

The annual average PM₁₀ concentrations between 2011 and 2015 in Bangkok and central Thailand were analysed and compared with the annual average PM_{10} standard value of 50 μ g m⁻³. The results show that the annual average PM_{10} concentrations for individual years at Bangkok and central Thailand between 2011 and 2015 were over the standard at 5, 3, 8, 9 and 3 sites in 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014 and 2015, respectively, as shown in Figure 4.2 (a-e). The annual average PM10 concentrations for 2011 to 2015 in Bangkok were below the standard at 7 general and 1 roadside sites, and only 2 sites were over the standard at roadside sites but no general sites, as shown in Figures 4.3 and 4.4. Moreover, in central Thailand, there were 10 sites below and 3 sites over the standard, as shown in Figures 4.3 and 4.4. Figures 4.3 and 4.4 show the variation in annual average PM_{10} concentrations at i) general sites in Bangkok, ii) roadside sites in Bangkok, and iii) general sites in the rest of central Thailand. The aim of these groupings is to compare the similarities and differences in annual average PM_{10} concentrations, and the conditions producing them, between sites within and outside Bangkok in central Thailand, and between general and roadside sites in Bangkok, where the proximity of different source sectors may alter the pattern of PM_{10} variation. At roadside sites in Bangkok, there was a much greater range of variation in annual average PM_{10} concentrations compared with Bangkok and central general sites. Comparing general sites, in central Thailand, the annual average PM_{10}

concentrations were generally higher than general sites in Bangkok. The aim in assessing the variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations producing the annual average concentrations is to identify the reasons for these differences. Specifically, the aim is to identify what variation in hourly PM_{10} concentration results in i) the higher annual PM_{10} concentrations at central general sites outside of Bangkok, compared to in Bangkok, and ii) the substantially larger variation in annual PM₁₀ concentration across roadside sites.

(a) Annual Average PM10 Concentration 2011

(b) Annual Average PM10 Concentration 2012

(c) Annual Average PM10 Concentration 2013

(d) Annual Average PM10 Concentration 2014

Figure 4.2: The annual average PM_{10} concentrations for individual years at Bangkok and central Thailand for 2011 (a), 2012 (b), 2013 (c), 2014 (d) and 2015 (e).

Annual Average PM10 Concentration 2011 – 2015

Figure 4.3: The comparison of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand averaged for 2011 to 2015

Figure 4.4: Box and whisker plots of the annual average PM_{10} concentrations at general and roadside sites in Bangkok and central Thailand averaged for 2011 to 2015. The bottom of the box is $25th$ percentile, the top of the box is $75th$ percentile, the whiskers show the 5th and 95th percentile, the line is the median, the dot is the mean across all sites in each region and the red line is the annual average PM_{10} standard

The variation in the $2011-2015$ annual average PM_{10} concentrations in Bangkok and central Thailand are shown in Figure 4.5 (a and b). There were two Bangkok roadside sites, and 3 central general sites exceeded the Thailand PM_{10} standard of 50 μ g m⁻³. The largest annual PM₁₀ concentration that exceeded the standard in Bangkok was 64 μ g m⁻³ at a roadside site (site 12) and the lowest was 19.3 μ g m⁻³ at a general site (site 9). By contrast, in central Thailand, the highest value was $98.6 \,\mu g \, \text{m}^{-3}$ at Saraburi site (site 49, general) and the lowest was $27.4 \mu g$ m⁻³ at a different site in Saraburi province (site 50, general) as well.

Figure 4.5: Annual average PM₁₀ concentrations for the monitoring sites averaged between 2011 and 2015 in (a) Bangkok (b) across central Thailand (including Bangkok) and for individual years in Bangkok (c) 2011 (d) 2012 (e) 2013 (f) 2014 and (g) 2015

The annual average PM₁₀ concentrations in Bangkok between 2011 and 2015 showed a much wider range compared to other regions of Thailand, varying from 10 up to 70 µg $m⁻³$ (Figure 4.5a). This variation was mainly due to large variation across the roadside sites (Figure 4.4). Roadside monitoring sites are only located in Bangkok, and not in other Thai cities. Monitoring of roadside PM_{10} (and $PM_{2.5}$) concentrations in other cities in Thailand would allow assessment of whether similar large variation in PM10 concentrations occur at roadside locations across Thailand, and whether there is greater variation in roadside PM_{10} compared to general site PM_{10} in other Thai cities.

The majority of sites in Bangkok and central Thailand had annual average PM₁₀ concentrations between 2011 and 2015, that ranged from 10 up to 80 μ g m⁻³ (Figure 4.5). The annual average PM_{10} concentrations at roadside sites exceeded the standard for site 12 and site 16 in 2011, 2012, 2013, and 2014. Moreover, there were two general sites exceeding the standard at site 2 in 2013 and 2014 and at site 18 in 2015. However, in central Thailand, the patterns were different in annual average PM_{10} concentrations. A general site in Saraburi province (site 49) was over the standard for every year during 2011 to 2015 (see Appendix, Figure S1). Across central Thailand, 2014 showed the highest number of sites over the standard (10 sites) (see Appendix, Figure S1). The patterns for the variation of annual average PM_{10} concentrations across the different years between 2011 and 2015 in central Thailand varied from 10 up to over 100 μ g m⁻³ (see Appendix, Figure S1).

In summary, the highest annual PM_{10} concentration in central Thailand occurred at general sites outside Bangkok, but there was large variation among these sites. The majority of sites in central Thailand exceeding the Thai annual PM_{10} standard were roadside sites in Bangkok, while the lowest annual average PM_{10} concentrations occurred at Bangkok general sites, which also had the lowest variability between sites.

4.3.2 Conditions producing annual average PM10 concentrations

Analysis of conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations are separated into three sections in i) high concentrations of annual average PM_{10} (Section 4.3.2.1), ii) moderate concentrations of annual average PM_{10} (Section 4.3.2.2), and iii) low concentrations of annual average PM_{10} (Section 4.3.2.3). The aim of this section is to investigate the reasons for differences and similarities in annual average PM_{10} concentrations between sites. Specifically, this includes understanding the reasons for the larger variability in annual PM_{10} concentrations at roadside sites in Bangkok, compared to general sites, and the reason why annual PM_{10} concentrations at general sites in central Thailand are generally higher than general sites in Bangkok.

A summary of hourly PM_{10} concentrations contributions to the annual average across different central Thailand and Bangkok sites in 2015 is shown in Figure 4.6 and other years in Figure S2 (see Appendix). This plot shows the percentage contribution of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations to the annual average from low concentrations (site 14, roadside site in Bangkok) which had a low frequency of the highest concentrations to high concentrations (site 49, general site in central Thailand) which had a high frequency of the highest concentrations in a heavily industrialised area that contributed 60 to 70% of the annual average. This plot demonstrates that the reason for the large variation in annual average PM_{10} concentrations across Bangkok and central Thailand is due to differences in the hourly PM₁₀ frequency distribution at different sites. At Site 49 in central Thailand, more than 60% of hourly PM_{10} concentrations are above 100 μ g m⁻³, while these make up 20% or less at all other sites in this region.

Similar findings from previous studies in these areas associated with PM_{10} have been reported at different monitoring sites in Bangkok and central Thailand. For example, Chuersuwan et al. (2008) studied on PM_{10} concentration at four sites in Bangkok area which air quality was influenced by automobile emissions and biomass burning. This study found that the 24-hour averages of PM_{10} concentrations were high at roadside sites contributed 33% from both automobile emissions and biomass burning. However, at two residential (general) sites, automobiles contributed 39 and 22% while biomass burning contributed 36 and 28%. In central Thailand, the PCD declared that Na Phra Lan subdistrict is a pollution control zone in Saraburi province (same area as site 49) (PCD, 2014). The 24 - hour average of PM_{10} in this area frequency exceeded the standard,

especially during dry season (from October - March of each year) which mainly from cement productions, stone crushing and lime plants, quarries in the area and nearby, as well as transportation and logistics activities (PCD, 2018). Pimonsree, Wongwises and Pan-aram (2008) studied on dispersions of PM₁₀ during winter and rainy seasons in Saraburi. The result showed that the main sources of PM_{10} came from mineral products industrial area (76% of PM10 was emitted from resuspended road dust and crushed stone plants). The distributions of PM_{10} concentrations during winter were influenced by the northeast monsoon (prevailing wind was northeasterly wind) and under the influence of the southwest monsoon in rainy season (prevailing winds were southwesterly and southerly winds) (Pimonsree *et al.*, 2009). Phetrawech and Thepanondh (2017) studied on evaluation of PM_{10} emissions from a road network at the Na Phra Lan site in Saraburi province. The result showed that 71% contribution of the highest predicted PM_{10} concentration came from mobile source emissions (re-suspended road dust).

Figure 4.6: Summary of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations contribution to annual average across central Thailand and Bangkok sites in 2015

Figure 4.7 shows a summary of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations contribution to annual average from monthly, hourly and country contribution across central Thailand sites in 2015 (see Appendix, Figure S3 for 2011, 2012, 2013 and 2014). Each of the panels shows how hourly PM₁₀ concentrations between 0 to 10 and greater than 100 μ g m⁻³ occurred. The top plot shows the months when those hourly concentrations occurred in these sites. The lowest concentrations occurred during the rainy season across the majority of sites. The highest concentrations occurred during the dry season. However, high concentrations also occurred during the rainy season months. This suggesting that these sites still get the effect from the local emission sources contributing to higher PM_{10} concentrations. The second plot shows the hourly contributions, with the highest concentrations occurring during the evening and some in the morning rush hour. The last plot shows a large proportion of time spent over Thailand for the highest concentrations. In the rainy season the air mass comes from the sea, in the dry season comes from neighbouring countries and over Thailand.

Figure 4.7: Summary of hourly PM_{10} concentrations contribution to annual average from monthly, hourly and country contribution across central Thailand sites in 2015

4.3.2.1 High concentrations of annual average PM10

The sites with highest annual average PM_{10} concentrations ($> 50 \mu g$ m⁻³) between 2011 and 2015 in central Thailand and Bangkok were roadside sites in Bangkok, and general sites in central Thailand located in heavily industrialised areas. Analysis of the distributions of hourly concentrations contributing to annual PM_{10} concentrations at these sites indicates that large local emission sources determine the elevated annual PM₁₀ concentrations. This is shown for two example sites (out of 5 sites above 50 μ g m⁻³, see Appendix, Table S12), one a roadside site in Bangkok (Site 16), and one a general site in central Thailand (Site 49), where 2011-2015 annual average PM_{10} concentrations were 54.2 μ g m⁻³ and 98.6 µg m⁻³, respectively, 9% and 13% above the average across all sites in Bangkok and central Thailand with sufficient data capture as shown in Table 4.1 and Table S12 (Appendix).

Table 4.1: Annual average PM_{10} concentrations (μ g m⁻³) at monitoring sites across central Thailand that exceeded the Thai National standard for annual PM₁₀ concentrations between 2011 and 2015

Site	Category	Province	Region	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2011-2015	Level
12	Roadside	Bangkok	Central	57.3	56.8	67.2	74.5	$\overline{}$	64.0	High
16	Roadside	Bangkok	Central	54.6	56.4	57.8	54.8	47.6	54.2	High
25	General	Samut Prakan	Central	58.7	48.8	64.2	62.1	54.9	57.7	High
28	General	Samut Sakhon	Central	۰	$\overline{}$	88.5	51.8	44.3	61.6	High
49	General	Saraburi	Central	94.7	107.0	98.6	95.4	97.3	98.6	High

The conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations at an example roadside site in Bangkok for the year 2015 are shown in Figures 4.8 and 4.9, Table 4.2 and Tables S13- S15 (See Appendix). This site, National Housing Authority Dindaeng site (site 16), had sufficient data capture in the largest number of years, and was therefore the primary site used to evaluate how variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations contributed to the annual average for roadside sites in Bangkok. At this site in 2015, the 'very high' hourly PM_{10} concentrations above the 95th percentile (110 μ g m⁻³) were as high as 250 μ g m⁻³ and contributed 12% to the PM_{10} annual average (Figure 4.8a and Table 4.2). These very high PM₁₀ concentrations occurred mainly during winter season (mid-October to mid-February), in particular in January (27% of all very high concentrations), in December (23%) and February (16%), while the lowest hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurred in June (Figure 4.8b). This reflects the higher PM_{10} concentrations that occur during the dry season (winter (mid-October to mid-February) vs summer seasons (mid- February to mid-May)) compared to the rainy season (mid-May to mid-October).

Figure 4.8: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 16, roadside sites in Bangkok, 2015

Table 4.2: Comparison of the main conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 16, roadside sites in Bangkok

Figure 4.9: The percentage of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations in different ranges ('very high' PM_{10} concentrations above the 95th percentile; 'high' above 75th percentile, 'moderate' between 25 and 75th percentile, 'low' below the 25th percentile, and 'very low' below the 5th percentile) that occurred during different hours of the day at Site 16, a roadside site in Bangkok in (a) 2015 and (b) 2013

The influence of local emissions is reflected in the diurnal variation in hourly PM₁₀ concentrations at site 16. For example, Figure 4.9 shows the percentage of hourly PM_{10} concentrations in different ranges, the 'very high' concentrations occurred most frequently during the morning and evening rush hour periods. The different lines in Figure 4.9 show the diurnal variation in different levels of concentrations at the same site but they do not show diurnal cycles at different sites. The red and yellow lines show the variation across the day in high concentrations at one site, and the other lines show the variation across the day in lower concentrations, at the same site. The diurnal variability of PM10 levels in different years in 2013 (Figure 4.9a) and 2015 (Figure 4.9b) shows the similar trends. The morning rush hour is between 6:00 a.m. and 9:00 a.m. and the evening rush hour is between 4:00 p.m. and 7:00 p.m. (Ministry of Transport, 2015). In 2015, during the evening rush hour, 26% of the very high concentrations occurred (the red line, concentration above 110 μ g m⁻³), with 20% occurring during the morning rush hour. The lowest hourly PM_{10} concentrations (the blue line, concentration below $8 \mu g m^{-3}$) occurred during the night, and the moderate concentrations (the grey line, concentration between 23 -65 μ g m⁻³) occurred more evenly throughout the day (Figures 4.8c and 4.9a), and 2013 (Figure 4.9b) also shows the similar trends. This is consistent with this roadside site being closer to, and therefore hourly PM_{10} concentrations being determined to a greater extent by, a large local road transport emission source.

The 4-day back trajectory air masses showed the largest differences between winter (northeast monsoon season) and rainy (southwest monsoon season) seasons. During winter season (mid-October to mid-February), the dominant trajectory pathway was northeast (Figure 4.10a), compared to southwest during rainy season (mid-May to mid-October) (Figure 4.10b). Hence the very high concentrations, occurring predominantly in winter, occurred during the arrival of air masses that spent a large portion of time over Thailand (61% on average), the ocean (23%), but also Cambodia (4%), Laos (6%) and Vietnam (3%) as shown in Figure 4.8d and Table 4.2. However, there is also variation in the proportion of very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations that occur during different months in winter, without substantial differences in the air mass pathway traversed prior to arrival at the site. This suggests that regional transport of air pollution may make a smaller contribution to annual PM_{10} concentrations at this site compared with local emission sources, especially when compared with the stronger association between air mass origin and hourly PM10 concentration observed in other regions of Thailand (i.e. northern and southern Thailand), discussed in Chapter 3.

Figure 4.10: Comparison the differences of 4-day backward air masses trajectory plots at site 16 in Bangkok 2015 between (a) January (winter) and (b) June (rainy) seasons. Each line represents the air mass back trajectory arriving at the site at 12 pm during each day in the month, and is coloured according to the hourly PM_{10} concentration measured during its arrival.

Finally, analysis of the hourly PM_{10} concentrations coinciding with different meteorological conditions also suggests that local emission sources dominate at roadside site 16. There was little association between hourly PM_{10} concentrations and hourly temperature and wind direction. This indicates that temperature-sensitive chemical processing of pollutants in the atmosphere (e.g. gas-aerosol phase partitioning) that determine PM10 concentrations may not have sufficient time to proceed between emission and arrival at the receptor site for site 16. However, in winter, there was a propensity for higher hourly PM₁₀ concentrations to occur when wind speed were relatively low (generally below 1 ms⁻¹), with lower concentrations occurring when wind speed was elevated. This indicates that dispersion of emissions from local traffic emissions may be an important meteorological parameter in determining hourly PM_{10} concentrations.

Similar patterns were also seen for 2013 at site 16.

The second example site with the highest annual average PM_{10} concentrations in central Thailand is site 49 at Na Phra Lan Subdistrict, Saraburi. This site is a critical air quality area which had the largest number of years with sufficient data capture, and had the largest annual PM₁₀ concentration in central Thailand, consistently exceeding the Thai national PM_{10} standard. The statistics summarising the contributions of hourly PM_{10} concentrations to the annual average PM_{10} at this site, for 2015, are shown in Figure 4.11, Table 4.3 and Tables S13-S15 (See Appendix)**,** and also indicate that local emission sources play a major role in determining the elevated annual PM10 concentration at this site.

Figure 4.11: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 49, general site in Saraburi province in central Thailand, 2015

Table 4.3: Comparison of the main conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at site 49 in Saraburi province

Hourly PM₁₀ concentrations in 2015 at site 49 were as high as 700 μ g m⁻³ and the 'very high' PM₁₀ concentrations above the 95th percentile (256 μ g m⁻³) contributed 14% to the PM10 annual average (Figure 4.11a and Table 4.3) and were higher than at the roadside site 16 (compared to 110.0 μ g m⁻³ and contributed 12%) in Bangkok. These 'very high' PM10 concentrations occurred across the winter months, for example, in January (34%), December (21%), and November (15%) while the lowest hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurred in September (Figure 4.11b). Diurnal variation showed the 'very high' (the red line, concentration above 256 μ g m⁻³) PM₁₀ concentrations to occur mainly during the morning rush hour (33% of the very high concentration occurred during these hours) and to a lesser extent during the evening rush hour (20%) . The lowest hourly PM_{10} concentrations ((the blue line, concentration below 23 μ g m⁻³)) tended to occur both at night and in the middle of the day and the moderate concentrations (the grey line, concentration between $45 - 124 \,\mu g \,\text{m}^{-3}$) occurred more evenly throughout the day (Figure 4.11c and 4.12). The local emission sources of the particulate matter are specific in this industrial area (PCD, 2015). The emissions were often released from the vents of industrial factories and spread out from the crushing processes in stone mills (PCD, 2015), including local transportation.

Figure 4.12: The percentage of hourly PM_{10} concentrations in different ranges ('very high' PM_{10} concentrations above the 95th percentile; 'high' above 75th percentile, 'moderate between 25 and 75th percentile, 'low' below the 25th percentile, and 'very low' below the 5th percentile) that occurred during different hours of the day at Site 49, central Thailand in 2015

Figure 4.13 shows the 4-day back trajectory air masses had a similar pattern as at site 16, with trajectories during winter months arriving from the north east, and from the south west during rainy months.

Figure 4.13: Comparison the different of 4-day backward air masses trajectory plots at site 49, Saraburi in 2015 between (a) winter and (b) rainy seasons

The meteorological conditions were also similar to site 16 described above. There was little relationship between hourly temperature and hourly PM_{10} concentrations, but the highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurred when the wind speed was relatively low, and hourly PM₁₀ concentrations were lower at higher wind speeds. In contrast to Site 49, there was an association between a specific wind direction, and elevated hourly PM_{10} concentrations. Elevated hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurred when the wind direction was between 100 and 150 degrees (i.e. approximately south easterly wind direction). When the wind direction was between 90 and 180 degrees, the average PM_{10} concentration was 131 μ g m⁻³ (95% variability: $27-365$). Average PM_{10} concentrations were much lower when wind direction was between 0-90 (115.6 µg m-3 (95% variability: 36-258)), 180-270 (51.5 µg m-3 (95% variability: 16-141)) and 270-360 (66.5 μ g m⁻³ (95% variability: 11-147)) degrees. This major road directly adjacent to the monitoring site is south east of the monitoring station location, as are cement factories, approximately 3 - 30 km away from the monitoring site location.
For other 3 years at this site in 2014, 2012 and 2011 that also had sufficient data capture, the contribution patterns were similar to 2015 as shown in supplementary Tables S13-S15 (See Appendix). In general, these years showed a consistent pattern compared to 2015 at this site, but the winter months during which the highest concentrations occurred varied between years. However, in all years the patterns of variation in hourly PM10 indicated that local emission sources made a large contribution to determining elevated annual PM₁₀ concentrations, exceeding the annual Thai PM_{10} standard.

4.3.2.2 Moderate concentrations of annual average PM10

The sites with moderate annual average PM_{10} concentrations (30-50 μ g m⁻³) between 2011 and 2015 were 15 general sites, 6 sites in Bangkok and 9 sites in central Thailand. Two example sites are site 6 at National Housing Authority Klongchan in Bangkok and site 24 at Residence for Department of Primary Industries and Mines in Samut Prakan, central Thailand. At these sites, $2011-2015$ annual average PM_{10} concentrations were 35.2 μ g m⁻³ and 41.4 μ g m⁻³, respectively. This was 26% and 39% of sites in Bangkok and central Thailand with moderate annual average PM_{10} concentrations as shown in Table 4.4 and Table S12 (See Appendix).

Site	Category	Province	Region	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2011-2015	Level
	General	Bangkok	Central	$\overline{}$	37.2	41.3	36.8	\overline{a}	38.4	Moderate
$\overline{2}$	General	Bangkok	Central	$\overline{}$	\sim	52.7	51.4	42.0	48.7	Moderate
6	General	Bangkok	Central	28.0	25.8		47.0	39.8	35.2	Moderate
$\overline{7}$	General	Bangkok	Central	40.4	43.9	42.1	40.4	33.7	40.1	Moderate
8	General	Bangkok	Central	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare	49.7	48.2	44.7	47.5	Moderate
18	General	Bangkok	Central	\overline{a}		42.3	39.2	50.2	43.9	Moderate
19	General	Nonthaburi	Central	45.2	44.8	47.6	50.3	46.3	46.8	Moderate
20	General	Nonthaburi	Central	29.1	29.3	41.5	40.5	$\overline{}$	35.1	Moderate
22	General	Samut Prakan	Central	52.7	32.8	22.1	$\overline{}$		35.9	Moderate
23	General	Samut Prakan	Central	$\overline{}$	45.3	48.1	54.8	47.2	48.9	Moderate
24	General	Samut Prakan	Central	47.0	43.0	40.2	40.8	35.8	41.4	Moderate
26	General	Samut Prakan	Central	44.1	39.8	42.8	45.3	39.5	42.3	Moderate
27	General	Samut Sakhon	Central	25.6	$\overline{}$	53.7	57.4	45.2	45.5	Moderate
48	General	Ratchaburi	Central	41.1	31.3	24.5	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	32.3	Moderate
51	General	Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya	Central	40.0	\blacksquare	55.7	55.1	49.1	50.0	Moderate

Table 4.4: Moderate annual average PM_{10} concentrations across central Thailand (μ g m⁻³)

The conditions producing annual average PM10 concentrations at site 6 in Bangkok for the year 2015 are shown in Figure 4.14 and Table 4.5. Hourly PM_{10} concentrations in 2015 at site 6 were as high as 250 μ g m⁻³ and the 'very high' PM₁₀ concentrations above the 95th percentile (90 μ g m⁻³) contributed 13% to the PM₁₀ annual average (Figure 4.14a). These very high PM10 concentrations mainly occurred in January (60%) and February (26%), while the lowest hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurred in September (Figure 4.14b). In terms of daily variation, the morning rush hour period (36%) had a larger proportion of 'very high' concentrations above 90 μ g m⁻³ compared to the evening rush hour (6%). The lowest hourly PM₁₀ concentrations generally occurred at night time (Figure 4.14c). The 4-day back trajectory air masses that arrived during the 'very high' concentrations spent most of the time on average 58% over Thailand before they arrived at this site, and most of the rest of the time over the ocean (22%). The back trajectories spent small proportions of this time over Cambodia (5%), Laos (8%) and Vietnam (4%) as shown in Figure 4.14d. This indicates that the highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations tended to occur when air masses travelled from the east and over Thailand prior to arrival at this site. In contrast, lower hourly PM_{10} concentrations spent more time over the ocean, less time over Thailand, but more time over Myanmar (although the proportion of time was still relatively small) prior to arrival at the site. This indicates that low hourly PM_{10} concentrations tend to occur when trajectories travel from the west prior to arrival at the site as same as the high concentrations of annual average PM_{10} .

Figure 4.14: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at general site in Bangkok (site 6) in 2015

Table 4.5: Comparison of the main conditions producing medium annual average PM₁₀ concentrations

Similar patterns were also seen for 2014 at site 6. However, 2012 was different from these two years. The lowest concentrations occurred across the day and there were small peaks in the morning rush hour and large peaks in the afternoon and evening rush hour. The very high concentrations did not occur mainly in January but occurred across many months for the whole year (See Appendix, Tables S13-S15). In summary, these 3 years at site 6 with substantially different frequencies of high PM10 concentrations indicates that it was local emission sources that determined hourly PM_{10} concentrations rather longer-range transport.

Another site is Samut Prakan (site 24) in 2015, situated in central Thailand. Hourly PM₁₀ concentrations in this year were as high as 300 μ g m⁻³ and the 'very high' PM₁₀ concentrations above the 95th percentile (79 μ g m⁻³) contributed 12% to the PM₁₀ annual average (Figure 4.15a). These very high concentrations also occurred in many months as was the case for site 6 (Figure 4.15b and Table 4.5), but the concentrations in January (40%) were smaller than site 6 (60%) in Bangkok, while the lowest concentrations occurred in September. In terms of daily variation, the morning rush hour (20%) had a larger proportion of 'very high' concentrations above 79 μ g m⁻³ compared to the evening rush hour (9%) (Figure 4.15c). The 4-day back trajectory air masses during the 'very high' concentrations that arrived this site spent most of the time on average 62% over Thailand before they arrived at this site, and most of the rest of the time over the ocean (20%). The back trajectories also spent small proportions of this time over neighbouring countries in Cambodia, Laos and Vietnam as shown in Figure 4.18d. However, lower hourly PM_{10} concentrations spent more time over the ocean, less time over Thailand (Figure 4.15d).

Figure 4.15: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at general site in Samut Prakan (site 24), central Thailand in 2015

In 2013 and 2014 similar patterns were seen at this site (See Appendix, Tables S13-S15) but in 2012 the very high concentrations occurred mainly in several months with highest amount in March (23%). These very high concentrations occurred more often during the day and showed high peaks in the evening rush hour.

In summary, the differences between sites with moderate and high concentrations of annual average PM₁₀ from the results described above show the levels of PM₁₀ concentrations at 95th percentile contributed to annual average are lower than high concentrations and the locations are also further from main road. However, high concentrations at Dingdaeng roadside site (site 16) located across one of the busy roads with high traffic density and congestions in inner Bangkok city, and for central Thailand, a representative site (site 49) located in a heavily industrialised area, result in more high concentrations level than moderate sites. The similarities of the diurnal variation patterns are almost the same in monitored sites with peaks occurring during the morning rush hour period of a day that mainly occur during the dry season (mid-October to mid-May).

4.3.2.3 Low concentrations of annual average PM10

The sites with low annual average PM_{10} concentrations (<30 μ g m⁻³) for period 2011 to 2015, were two general sites in central Thailand and Bangkok and one roadside site in Bangkok as shown in Table 4.6.

Table 4.6: Low annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across central Thailand

Site		Category Province Region 2011 2012 2013 2014					2015 2011-2015 Level	
9		General Bangkok Central - -			20.2 17.0	20.8	19.3	Low
15		Roadside Bangkok Central 24.1 - 22.4 21.3 -					22.6	Low
50	General	Saraburi Central 38.9 24.2 21.2			18.4	34.1	27.4	Low

The lowest concentration of annual average PM₁₀ between 2011 and 2015 across central Thailand was 19.3 μ g m⁻³ at site 9. Figure 4.16 shows hourly PM₁₀ concentrations in 2013 were as high as 120 μ g m⁻³ and the 'very high' PM₁₀ concentrations above the 95th percentile (44 μ g m⁻³) contributed 13% to the PM₁₀ annual average (Figure 4.16a and Table 4.7) and were lower than at the roadside site 15 (compared to 51 μ g m⁻³ and contributed 14%) in 2014 (Figure 4.17a and Table 4.8). These 'very high' PM10 concentrations tended to occur across the winter months at both sites during mid-October to mid-February but at site 15 also occurred in May (23%). Diurnal variation showed the 'very high' PM10 concentrations to occur mainly during the morning rush hour (23% at site 9 and 25% at site 15) and to a lesser extent during the evening rush hour (4% at site 9 and 11% at site 15), and occurred more during night time.

The 4-day back trajectory air masses at site 9 show that during hours when very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations are measured, air masses spent a large portion of time over Thailand (69% on average), the ocean (18%), but also over Laos, Myanmar, and Vietnam prior to arrival at the site, as shown in Figure 4.16d and Table 4.7. In contrast, at site 15, air masses at spent a large portion of time over the ocean (50%) but less time over Thailand (42% on average) and some time over neighbouring countries as shown in Figure 4.17d and Table 4.8.

Figure 4.16: The different conditions producing annual average PM10 concentrations at general site in Bangkok (site 9) in 2013

Table 4.7: Comparison of the main conditions producing low annual average PM₁₀ concentrations

Table 4.8: Comparison of the main conditions producing low annual average PM₁₀ concentrations

Figure 4.17: The different conditions producing annual average PM₁₀ concentrations at roadside site in Bangkok (site 15) in 2014

4.4 Discussion

This study used the Thailand air pollution monitoring network to investigate the conditions producing annual average PM_{10} concentrations in different areas of Thailand. For central Thailand, including Bangkok, the variation of annual average PM_{10} concentrations shown in this study had a much wider range across all sites between 2011 and 2015 compared to variation in PM10 concentrations at sites in other regions (Northern and southern Thailand, as described in Chapter 3). This wider range of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations results from sites that have substantial local emission sources that contribute to a greater frequency of high hourly PM_{10} concentrations at specific sites. The predominant emission sources that contributed to sites with the highest annual PM_{10} concentrations in Bangkok and central Thailand were heavy industry and road transport. In Bangkok and central Thailand, annual PM_{10} concentrations were lower at general sites located further from roadside sites and away from large industrial facilities.

Previous studies identified that during the intensive burning season (November-April) smoke plumes from rice straw burning in Pathumthani (the intensive burning area of the Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR)) can be transported to Bangkok following the Northeast monsoon while higher numbers of hotspots were observed during the rice straw burning period (from November to April next year) (Tipayarom and Kim Oanh, 2007). Air pollution levels during the dry months in Bangkok are much higher than the wet months (Kim Oahn et al., 2006). At roadside sites, between 2011 and 2015 the annual PM₁₀ concentrations had a much wider range compared to general sites in Bangkok (the only region with roadside sites). In Bangkok, the major contributor to PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ was from traffic (mobile sources and road dust) in both wet and dry seasons (Kim Oanh et al., 2006; Loetkamonwit, 2000). In addition, PM concentrations at three Bangkok mass transit system (BTS) stations showed that the PM concentrations were increasing with the traffic volume under BTS stations whilst with increasing height the PM levels were decreased (Lertphuthipisut, 2004). In addition, Kim Oanh et al. (2013) measured $PM_{2.5}$ at fixed road sites, and with mobile monitors along transport routes that included congested urban areas and less congested sub-urban areas. The results showed that $PM_{2.5}$ levels at the fixed roadside sites were twice as high during the dry season compared to wet season and PM_{2.5} concentrations measured in the urban area during the dry season were 3 times higher than in suburban areas.

These previous studies are consistent with the observations of the conditions producing annual PM10 concentrations observed in this study. This study also shows that the majority of high and very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations occur during the dry season, and particularly during rush hour periods, indicating a large contribution from traffic sources in Bangkok at the sites exceeding the Thai national standard.

There are differences when comparing the results obtained in this Chapter to those obtained in Chapter 3. The sites in Bangkok and central Thailand showed less association between air mass back trajectory pathway and hourly PM₁₀ concentrations, and high hourly PM₁₀ concentrations occurred less during specific parts of the year. It is more local sources in the Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR) airshed, such as traffic, industry, and rice straw burning in Pathumthani (the intensive burning area of the BMR that can be transported to Bangkok, that become important. There was also less evidence for the short-term peaks in PM_{10} concentrations than occurred in southern Thailand due to longrange transport occurring at sites in Bangkok and central Thailand.

However, the conditions producing the highest annual PM_{10} concentrations at sites in Bangkok and central Thailand result from a larger contribution of local emission sources, road transport, and industrial facilities such as cement factories. The Thailand air quality monitoring network does not operate any monitoring stations at roadside locations outside of Bangkok and central Thailand, and therefore i) the increase in annual PM_{10} concentrations, and ii) conditions producing annual PM_{10} (e.g. contribution from hourly concentrations occurring during rush hour) at road side locations in other parts of Thailand cannot be directly compared with the increase in annual PM_{10} concentrations at roadside sites in Bangkok. However, previous studies have shown that the majority of vehicles in Thailand are registered and used in Bangkok, suggesting that the contribution of road transport emissions to annual PM_{10} concentrations in Bangkok may be larger than in other regions of Thailand. In addition, the other site in central Thailand with elevated annual PM_{10} concentrations was shown to be substantially influenced by local meteorology, consistent with its proximity to local large industrial facilities. The majority of large industrial facilities in Thailand are located in central Thailand, and therefore the conditions resulting in this exceedance of the Thai national standard in central Thailand are likely to be less common than in other regions. However, the lack of sites located in close proximity to industrial facilities in Northern or Southern Thailand prevents an in depth assessment of the contribution of industrial emissions to annual PM₁₀

concentrations (and potential exceedance of national air quality standards) in other regions of Thailand.

When taken together, Chapters 3 and 4 show the variety of conditions that contribute to the exceedance of national air quality standards to protect human health in Thailand. The variety of sources, both the source sectors, including biomass burning, road transport and industry, and geographic sources (local and long-range transport) that differ between sites and by region emphasise the need for the development of tailored mitigation strategies to effectively reduce annual PM10 concentrations across the whole of Thailand. A mitigation strategy developed for Bangkok is unlikely to have the same effect in Chiang Mai, due to the larger contribution from local emission sources in Bangkok, compared to the large regional contribution of biomass burning emissions to annual PM_{10} in Chiang Mai. The analysis of PM_{10} measurement data in this thesis has shown the value of applying a standard set of statistics to investigate the conditions producing annual PM_{10} concentrations across a country. It has also shown the suitability of the 'chemical climatology' statistics selected for this analysis in disentangling the key contributors of annual PM_{10} concentrations in different parts of Thailand where annual PM_{10} is determined to a different extent by different sources.

4.5 Conclusion

On average between 2011 and 2015, in Bangkok, which had both general and roadside sites, there was greater variation in PM10 concentrations across roadside sites compared with general sites. The highest annual PM_{10} concentrations were at roadside site in Bangkok and general site in central Thailand. Across sites between 2011 and 2015, 5 sites, located at roadsides in Bangkok and general sites in central Thailand, exceeded the national annual PM₁₀ standard of 50 μ g m⁻³. While concentrations were lower at other sites, all sites in Bangkok and central Thailand exceeded the WHO ambient annual PM₁₀ guideline of 20 μ g m⁻³. Across different types of sites, there was greater variation in annual average PM_{10} concentrations at Bangkok roadside sites compared with across general sites in Bangkok and central general sites. At sites exceeding the national standard, variation in hourly PM_{10} concentrations indicate that large local emission sources result in the elevated annual PM₁₀ concentrations, specifically from roadside emissions and/or large industrial sources. At these sites, highest hourly PM_{10}

concentrations contributed a substantial percentage to annual average concentrations, and mainly occurred in morning and evening rush hour periods in dry season.

When results from this study are compared to previous studies conducted in Thailand at the same area in Saraburi province, Phetrawech and Thepanondh (2017) assessed the contribution of different sources to PM10 concentrations in Saraburi province, the same province that contains Site 49. In the locations where PM_{10} was monitored in Phetrawech and Thepanondh (2017), emissions from mobile sources, in particular road dust resuspension contributed 71% during peak hourly PM₁₀ concentrations. This is consistent with local traffic emissions being a large contributor to PM_{10} concentrations at the sites in central Thailand and Bangkok assessed here. In Bangkok area, Kim Oanh et al. (2006) reported that traffic emission, especially from diesel vehicles, biomass open burning during dry season transported from surrounding areas and secondary inorganic particles were the major contributors to $PM_{2.5}$. Another study conducted in the Bangkok Metropolitan Region by comparing two sites representing an urban residential area in Bangkok, and a suburban/background residential area in Pathumthani province. The results showed that $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5-10}$ concentrations in Bangkok were significantly higher than the in Pathumthani (suburb/background) and the major sources for $PM_{2.5}$ were traffic and biomass burning (50–70% of total fine particles), and dust soil and construction soil (60–70% of total coarse particles) for PM2.5–10 Wimolwattanapun et al. (2011).

In contrast, sites with low concentrations had a lower frequency of these highest hourly concentrations. The local emission sources therefore play a major role in determining the elevated annual PM_{10} concentration. Therefore, to reduce annual average PM_{10} from sites exceeding the national PM₁₀ standard, should focus on reducing peak hourly concentrations from local emissions sources for road transport at Bangkok roadside sites and industrial plants (crushing processes in stone mills, mining, cement etc.) at central general sites. The local maps of site, for example, at Bangkok roadside site and central general site are shown in Figure 4.18.

(a) Bangkok roadside site (Site 12)

https://www.google.com/maps/place/Chulalongkorn+Hospital/@13.7294571,100.5365399,3a,43.5y,3.16h,93.46t/data=!3m6!1e1!3m4!1 s4gS5rqWesO7cj21C4eh4Lg!2e0!7i16384!8i8192!4m8!1m2!2m1!1sChulalongkorn+Hospital!3m4!1s0x30e29f290f32d35d:0x79a9957 99ed40d64!8m2!3d13.730981!4d100.5370084

(b) Central general site (Site 49: Saraburi)

https://www.google.com/maps/place/Na+Phralan+Police+Station/@14.685947,100.8720319,3a,75y,195.78h,92.39t/data=!3m6!1e1!3m4!1s EzqSe094miJIAQIPFPqDKA!2e0!7i16384!8i8192!4m12!1m6!3m5!1s0x311de3f25f95a597:0xf80ee3413818ea92!2sNa+Phralan+Police+ Station!8m2!3d14.6863407!4d100.8711145!3m4!1s0x311de3f25f95a597:0xf80ee3413818ea92!8m2!3d14.6863407!4d100.8711145

Figure 4.18: Local maps in (a) Bangkok roadside site (Site 12) (b) Central general site (Site 49)

Chapter 5:

Sources of PM2.5 relevant emissions, atmospheric concentrations and strategies for the mitigation of health impacts in Thailand: A modelling study for 2010 to 2030

5.1 Introduction

The monitoring of air pollutant concentrations across Thailand, as described in Chapters 3 and 4, has shown that the Thai National Ambient Air Quality Standards for the protection of human health are exceeded in some locations, and there is exceedance of the World Health Organization Guidelines (WHO) for air pollution concentrations across the whole country. The measurement of PM_{10} concentrations allows for the identification of major sources (which included road transport, industry and biomass burning in different parts of Thailand), exceedance of standards (which is widespread in northern Thailand for annual PM10 and also occurred at sites in central Thailand between 2011 and 2015) and assessment of long-term trends.

However, the assessment of monitoring data is limited to understanding the current contribution of sources to current levels of air pollutant concentrations. It does not allow for the assessment of how future changes in emissions are likely to impact future concentrations of air pollutants, including annual average PM concentrations. Therefore, while the analysis of PM_{10} measurement data across Thailand has provided valuable insights into the strategies and sources that need to be targeted to reduce annual PM concentrations, the picture is incomplete because of changes that are expected to occur in Thailand that have the potential to affect PM and PM-precursor emissions, and therefore PM concentrations. Firstly, the UN Population Division estimates that between 2010 and 2030, the population of Thailand is expected to increase by 3 million people (5%). Since 2010, Thailand's GDP has grown between 1 and 8% per year. If this continues, without the implementation of policies to shift away from fossil fuel consumption, then the increased population and socioeconomic development of Thailand has the potential to

substantially increase emissions in Thailand. Therefore, to assess how the annual PM concentrations assessed in Chapters 3 and 4 using measurement data can be reduced in the future, it is necessary to use appropriate modelling methodologies to assess how emissions are expected to change in response to these socio-economic trends, and also to evaluate the effect of implementing different policies, regulations and mitigation measures that are designed to reduce emissions to assess what strategies would be most effective to achieve Thailand's air quality goals. Therefore, measurement for the assessment of current and historical air pollution levels is often complemented by air pollution modelling to assess how these levels are likely to change into the future (U.S. EPA, 2012b).

Many different types of air pollution modelling have been developed to achieve specific tasks in assessing future projections of air pollution levels within a country (Garaga, Kumar Sahu and Harsha Kota, 2018; Leelőssy, *et al.*, 2014; El-Harbawi, 2013). Modelling of the intensity of emissions from different sources within an emission inventory allows projections to be made of how emissions are likely to change in the future from their current intensity (Vongmahadlek *et al.*, 2009). Modelling the atmospheric transport and chemical transformation of pollutants in the atmosphere allows the effect of these emissions on air pollutant concentrations to be estimated, and the change in concentrations in response to changes in emissions (or other drivers such as climate) to be evaluated (Leelőssy, *et al.*, 2014). The different models and tools used to model emissions and air pollution concentrations vary in complexity. Emission inventory methodologies, such as those documented by the IPCC, have three tiers of complexity. 'Tier 1' methods are the simplest and require the least amount of data, while 'Tier 3' methods give the most accurate estimate of emissions but require much more specific data to be used (EMEP/EEA, 2016/IPCC, 2006) as shown in Table 5.1. Atmospheric chemistry transport models vary in how explicitly they represented atmospheric chemical and physical processes (Leelőssy, *et al.*, 2014; Anenberg, *et al.*, 2016; Stohl, *et al.,* 2015).

Table 5.1: Overview of emission inventory methodologies

Source: EMEP/EEA (2019), EMEP/EEA (2016), IPCC (2006)

Thailand is a country with a more limited amount of data to assess changes in air pollution emissions and concentrations than is available in North America and Europe. However, air pollution levels are worse than in many North American and European cities, and therefore it is necessary to be able to evaluate the opportunities to reduce air pollution concentrations and health impacts from implementing different mitigation measures in Thailand.

Studies conducted in the region to date include using the GAINS (Greenhouse Gas Air Pollutant Interactions and Synergies) model (http://gains.iiasa.ac.at) to estimate the emission inventory of $PM_{2.5}$, PM_{10} , BC, and OC from on-road transport in Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR), Thailand between 2007 and 2015. The result showed that PM_{2.5}, PM₁₀, BC, and OC emissions from transport sector mainly came from heavy duty trucks (Cheewaphongphan *et al.*, 2017). The Weather Research and Forecasting (WRF) (https://www2.mmm.ucar.edu/wrf/users/download/get_source.html); a meteorology model and Community Multiscale Air Quality (CMAQ); a chemical transport model (https://www.epa.gov/cmaq) modeling systems were used to evaluate the emission control measures from biomass burning of $PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10} during a smog episode in Phayao, northern Thailand, 2012 (Pimonsree and Vongruang, 2018). The result showed that biomass burning outside of the city increased PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations within the city 85% and 89% respectively. Junpen, Garivait and Bonnet (2013) estimated emissions from forest fires in Thailand using MODIS active fire product. The WRF–CHIMERE (CHIMERE is a chemical transport model; https://www.lmd.polytechnique.fr/chimere/) model was used to estimate the emissions of BC, $PM_{2.5}$ and PM_{10} from biomass open burning in big SEA cities including Thailand. (Permadi, Oanh and Vautard, 2018). The result showed that biomass open burning influenced PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ emissions while urban activities in big SEA cities influenced BC emission. Vongruang, Wongwises and Pimonsree (2017) used WRF-CMAQ (the two-way coupled meteorology and air quality model; https://www.epa.gov/cmaq/wrf-cmaq-two-way-coupled-model) to assess of fire emission inventories for simulating particulate matter in upper Southeast Asia. The result showed that biomass burning is a major source of PM in Upper Southeast Asia.

The modelling studies above have assessed specific source sectors, or particular areas of Thailand. However, to date there has been no application of a model that estimates emissions for historical and future years across the whole of Thailand covering all major source sectors, to evaluate the most effective ways to improve air quality across the whole country. A comprehensive model covering all source sectors is needed so that mitigation options in different sectors can be assessed in the context of emissions from all source sectors in the country. This comprehensive modelling approach also allows mitigation options in different source sectors to be evaluated against other relevant mitigation options implemented in other source sectors. Finally, the health impacts of air pollution result from the total exposure to pollutants (e.g. $PM_{2.5}$) which results from a whole range of natural and anthropogenic emissions. It is therefore necessary to quantify the emissions from all these source sectors if the impacts of air pollution on health and the health benefits from the implementation of different mitigation options are to be quantified.

This work develops this comprehensive modelling approach to estimate emissions of all pollutants contributing to annual PM concentrations for historical and future years for the first time. This chapter applies a tool called the Long-Range Energy Alternatives Planning-Integrated Benefits Calculator (LEAP-IBC) (Nakarmi, *et al.*, 2020) at the national scale in Thailand to: 1) investigate the importance of different emission source sectors within and outside Thailand to annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentration and the potential health impact in Thailand; and 2) develop mitigation scenarios that model the implementation of different mitigation measures to improve air quality in Thailand. The LEAP-IBC tool is used to develop an emission inventory of all relevant air pollutants contributing to $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations in historical years (2010-2017), and projected for a baseline scenario to 2030. Mitigation measures included in current plans and strategies in Thailand are modelled in terms of their potential to reduce emissions of $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5}$ precursors. Additional mitigation measures in key source sectors are then modelled to show the additional reduction in emissions that could result from taking these additional actions. The results from this analysis build on the assessment of current and historical air pollution concentrations across Thailand described in Chapters 3 and 4 by evaluating how the concentrations of particulate matter across Thailand are likely to change in the future, and how they can be reduced to protect human health.

The key differences between this analysis and the previous modelling studies conducted in Thailand described above are that: 1) it considers the whole of Thailand and how annual PM2.5 concentration will change into the future, compared to previous studies which focused on specific region, e.g. Bangkok; and 2) it characterises the link from the drivers of emissions (e.g. energy consumption, agriculture activities), through to the impact they have on population-weighted annual average PM2.5 concentration, allowing the effect of policies and actions implemented in different source sectors to be evaluated. The key advantage of using LEAP-IBC for this purpose is that it has low initial data requirements with simple accounting principles. At its simplest, emissions can be quantified in LEAP for energy demand and supply sectors by multiplying the total fuel consumption in particular economic sectors (i.e. electricity generation, residential, industry, agriculture, commercial and public services, transport, oil and gas production, processing and distribution) by fuel and sector specific emission factors. Data on fuel consumption in different sectors can be obtained from a national energy balance, which are routinely developed by Ministries of Energy (including in Thailand). Default fuel and sector-specific emission factor databases are maintained by international organisations including IPCC (2006) and EMEP/EEA (2016). In addition, it is possible to increase the complexity of the quantification of emissions if more detail data is available. Greater complexity means that i) sectors are disaggregated into a larger number of sub-sectors, ii) technology and activity-based quantification of emissions is undertaken (e.g. quantifying emissions in the road transport sector in which the vehicle fleet is disaggregated by type, and vehicle technology standard). In contrast, many modelling tools tend to use specific and complex data, requiring relatively high levels of expertise (https://www.energycommunity.org). Thus, the LEAP-IBC tool could be used to help the Thai government to estimate air pollution emissions, build mitigation scenarios, and understand how emission reductions benefit climate and health. The results of this chapter could also provide different emission reduction measures of $PM_{2.5}$ to policy makers for improving air quality and mitigating health impacts in Thailand.

5.2 Methods

To investigate the importance of different source sectors to air pollution concentrations in Thailand, and the key mitigation measures that could reduce them, the analysis first developed a historical emission inventory of air pollutants in Thailand covering the years 2010-2017. The pollutants included in this analysis were Particulate Matter with aerodynamic diameter less than 2.5 microns (PM2.5), Particulate Matter with aerodynamic diameter less than 10 microns (PM10), Black Carbon (BC), Organic Carbon (OC), Ammonia (NH₃), Nitrogen Oxides (NO_x), Nitrous Oxide (N₂O), Sulphur Dioxide (SO₂), Carbon Dioxide (CO_2) , Carbon Monoxide (CO) , Methane (CH_4) and Non Methane Volatile Organic Compounds (NMVOC). However, only six pollutants namely, $PM_{2.5}$, BC, OC, NO_x , $SO₂$ and $NH₃$ were focused on in this study, as they are the main pollutants contributing to annual average PM2.5 concentrations in Thailand. All major energy and non-energy source sectors were included in the analysis. Sources were disaggregated based on activity in each sector. Having developed a historical emission inventory as described below in detail in the following section, a baseline projection was then made from 2018-2030 to estimate future emissions based on the continuation of current socioeconomic development in Thailand. Finally, alternative future scenarios were created that reflect the implementation of different mitigation measures, including those in existing plans and strategies in Thailand, and additional mitigation measures not currently being considered, but which target the major source sectors.

The following sections describe the methodology used to estimate emissions for each sector for the historic and baseline scenarios (Section 5.2.1), including the activity data and emission factors used, and the mitigation measures that were modelled (Section 5.2.2), including the assumptions that were used to represent them.

5.2.1 Emission calculations

Emissions were calculated for three different broad source sector categories, energy demand, energy transformation, and non-energy sectors using the LEAP tool (see Chapter 2). The activity data needed to characterize each source sector differs, as do the assumptions about how the source sector will develop into the future. The sub-sections below describe the methodology used to calculate emissions for each source sector, as well as the source of data, and the assumptions used to develop the baseline scenario. These are summarized in Tables 5.2, 5.3 and Appendix (Table S22 – S36).

Table 5.3: Baseline scenario assumptions

5.2.1.1 Energy Demand sectors

1) Transport

The transport sector was disaggregated into six sub-sector; (1) road transport (2) rail (3) domestic aviation (4) domestic shipping (5) pipelines and (6) other transport. Road transport emissions were calculated from the number of vehicles multiplied by an average distance travelled for different types of vehicles that were split by vehicle category (passenger cars, pickup, van, taxi, three wheelers, motorcycles, truck and bus), fuel used and vehicle emission control technology (European standards: Euro I - Euro VI) – specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. For rail, shipping and domestic aviation, emissions were calculated by multiplying total fuel consumption in each category by source specific emission factors. The historical number of vehicle kilometres and fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the transport sector in Thailand was obtained from the department of Land Transport, Ministry of transport, Thailand (DLT, 2010-2017). The energy intensity in the transport sector rail and aviation was projected to decrease by 0.3% a year based on the continuation of historical (2010-2017) trends (World Energy Council, 2010-2014). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines which are the international standard that recommended by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) for National Greenhouse Gas Inventories (IPCC, 2006) or European Monitoring and Evaluation Programme (EMEP)/European Environment Agency (EEA) (EMEP/EEA, 2016) for air pollutant emission inventory guidebook as shown in Appendix, Tables S22 and S23.

2) Residential

The residential sector was disaggregated into three activities; cooking, lighting and other. The emissions were estimated by each fuel for cooking (LPG, traditional stove charcoal, traditional stove wood and traditional stove vegetal wastes), lighting (electricity) and other (electricity) including technology into the proportion of people who cook using each type of fuel and technology. Then multiplying total fuel consumption from different type of fuels with the specific emission factors for the 6 air pollutants. The historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the residential sector was obtained from the energy balance of Thailand (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections to fuel consumption in the residential sector were made assuming that activity in this sector links to the population of Thailand (Table 5.3). The energy intensity in the residential sector was projected to increase by 0.1% a year based on the continuation of historical (2010-2017) trends(World Energy Council, 2010-2014). Emission factors were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) for 6 air pollutants as shown in Appendix, Table S24.

3) Industry

Industry emissions were estimated for the total industry sector with no disaggregation. Emissions were calculated by multiplying total fuel consumption for each fuel by fuel – specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the industrial sector in Thailand was obtained from the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections for fuel consumption in the industry sector were made assuming that activity in industry grows proportional to GDP (Table 5.3). The GDP was estimated to grow at 3.9% a year from 2018 to 2030 based on Thai national official projection of GDP growth (World Bank, 2018). The energy intensity in the industry sector was projected to decrease by 1.6% a year based on the continuation of historical (2010- 2017) trends (World Energy Council, 2010-2014). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Tables S25 – S26.

4) Commercial and Public Services

Commercial and public services emissions were estimated for the total commercial buildings and institutional buildings. Emissions were calculated by multiplying total fuel consumption for each fuel by fuel – specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the commercial and public services sector in Thailand was obtained from the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections to fuel consumption in the commercial and public services sector were made assuming that activity in commercial and public services grows proportional to GDP (3.9% a year) (Table 5.3). The energy intensity in the commercial and public services sector was projected to increase by 0.8% a year based on the continuation of historical (2010-2017) trends (World Energy Council, 2010-2014). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S27.

5) Agriculture, Forestry and Fishing

Emissions were estimated for the total agriculture, forestry and fishing sectors with no disaggregation. Emissions were calculated by multiplying total fuel consumption for each fuel with fuel specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the agriculture forestry and fishing sector in Thailand was obtained from the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections to fuel consumption in the agriculture, forestry and fishing sectors were made assuming that activity in agriculture forestry and fishing grows proportional to GDP (3.9% a year) (Table 5.3). The energy intensity in the agriculture forestry and fishing sector was projected to decrease by 1.3% a year based on the continuation of historical (2010-2017) trends (World Energy Council, 2010-2014). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S28.

6) Energy Industry - Own Use

Energy emissions from the energy industry itself were estimated for the petroleum refining (Natural gas LPG and electricity). Emissions were calculated by multiplying total fuel consumption for each fuel with fuel – specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the energy industry own use sector in Thailand was obtained from the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections to fuel consumption in the energy industry own use sector were made assuming that activity in industry grows proportional to GDP (3.9% a year) (Table 5.2). The energy intensity in the energy industry own use sector was projected to decrease by 1.6% a year based on the continuation of historical (2010-2017) trends (World Energy Council, 2010-2014). Emission factors for 11 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S29.

5.2.1.2 Energy Transformation Sectors

In energy transformation sectors, electricity generation and oil and gas production in this sector were analysed.

7) Electricity Generation

Electricity generation emissions were estimated from the different processes that generated electricity. Emissions were calculated by multiplying domestic electricity demand, exports and imports from each process (diesel, hydro, steam thermal, gas turbine, combined cycle, cogeneration, gas engine and renewables) with specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the electricity generation in Thailand was obtained from the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections to electricity generated in the electricity generation were made assuming that activity in electricity generation grows proportional to domestic electricity demand (Table 5.3). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S30.

8) Oil and Gas Production

Oil and gas emissions were estimated covering fugitive emissions from oil and gas production and distribution. Emissions were calculated by multiplying domestic demand for oil and gas products and imports and exports with specific emission factors for the 6 pollutants. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in oil and gas production in Thailand was obtained from the national energy balance (DEDE, 2010-2017). Baseline projections to product produced in this sector were made assuming that activity in oil and gas production grows proportional to demand for oil products and natural gas in the demand sector, and the imports and exports (Table 5.3). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S31.

5.2.1.3 Non-Energy sectors

9) Vegetation fires

Vegetation fire emissions were estimated for onsite burning of forest and grassland disaggregated into three groups: 1) secondary tropical and subtropical forest; 2) tropical subtropical grasslands excluding savanna burning; and 3) general shrubland. Emissions were calculated by multiplying the total biomass burned (calculated by multiplying the annual area burned (ha/year) by the biomass consumed (kg/ha)) by an emission factor for each pollutant. Historical fuel consumption (2010-2017) in the vegetation fires sector in Thailand was obtained from the Forest Protection and Fire Control Bureau, Royal Forest Department (2010-2017) and FAOSTAT (FAO, 2018). Baseline projections of forest area burned in the vegetation fires assumed that the future burned area was the 2010-2017 average area burned (Table 5.3). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S32.

10) Agriculture

The agriculture sector was disaggregated into three activities: 1) livestock enteric fermentation and manure management; 2) fertilizer application; and 3) agricultural residue burning. The emissions were estimated for each activity and calculated by multiplying: 1) the number of animals split by dairy cattle, buffalo etc.; 2) the total fertiliser consumption in tonnes of N per year; and 3) the total residue burned (based on annual crop production values and residue to crop ratio default factors from EMEP EEA, 2016), respectively with specific emission factors. The historical consumption (2010- 2017) in the agriculture sector was obtained from the agricultural statistics of Thailand (Office of Agricultural Economics, 2010-2017) and the Food and Agricultural Organization FAO (FAO, 2018). Baseline projections to livestock enteric fermentation and manure management, fertilizer application, and agricultural residue burning were made assuming that activity in this sector grows proportional to the growth in the number of animals by increase 1.4% per year, annual fertiliser consumption animals by increase 0.8% per year and annual crop production animals by increase 1.1% per year, respectively (Table 5.3) (Alexandratos and Bruinsma, 2012). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006), EMEP/EEA (2013) and EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Tables S33-S35.

11) Waste

Waste emissions were estimated from burning the municipal solid waste and industrial commercial waste sector. Emissions were calculated by multiplying total amount of waste burned from municipal (modern waste incineration plant and open burning) and industrial and commercial (plant with emission controls) with specific emission factors for 6 different pollutants. Historical waste generation (2010-2017) in the waste sector in Thailand was obtained from the Thailand Pollution Control Department, Department of Health and Department of Industrial Works (2010-2017). Baseline projections of the total amount waste generated were made assuming that activity in this sector grows proportional to population (Table 5.3). Emission factors for 6 air pollutants were taken from default international guidelines that recommended by IPCC (2006) or EMEP/EEA (2016) as shown in Appendix, Table S36.

5.2.2 Mitigation scenarios

Mitigation scenarios were developed that represent the implementation of different policies and measures to reduce air pollutant emissions in Thailand. The emissions and air pollution impacts in the mitigation scenarios were then compared against the emissions and impacts in the baseline scenario to evaluate the extent to which the policies and measures could be effective in improving air quality in Thailand. Two mitigation scenarios were developed. The first represents policies and measures that have already been included in nationally endorsed plans and strategies in Thailand. The second scenario includes additional policies and measures that are not included in national plans, but which target major air pollution source sectors not controlled by existing policies and measures. The 11 mitigation measures included in these two scenarios are described in Table 5.4.

			Source of			
Number	Sector	Name of mitigation measures	Target and Timeline	mitigation measure		
Existing plans						
Measure 1	Transport	Increasing Euro 5 and 6 vehicles standards	\blacksquare In 2023 all new HDV vehicles added to the vehicle fleet will meet Euro 5 standard \blacksquare In 2023 all new LDV vehicles added to the vehicle fleet meet Euro 6 standard	- Adapted from Thai roadmap for Euro 5/6 standards (Thai Sub-Committee on Emission Standards for Motor Vehicles under Thailand's Pollution Control Board, PCD (2016))		
Measure 9	Vegetation fires	Reducing the number of forest burned areas	By 2030 the number of hectares of forest burned annually will be reduced 48,000 hectares to compared to 216,000 hectares in 2018	- National Master Plan for Open Burning Control (PCD, 2010c		
Measure 11	Electricity generation	Increasing renewable energy	By 2030, 20% of all electricity generated will come from renewable sources	- Thai Existing Policy on Power Development Plan (PDP2015: 2015-2036) - Energy plan (Ministry of Energy, 2015)		
Additional plans						
Measure 2	Residential	• Replacing traditional charcoal stove with clean fuel for cooking	• By 2030, 100% of households currently cooking using charcoal will switch to cooking using LPG	- Additional measure from key source analysis in this study		
Measure 3	Residential	Replacing traditional wood stove with clean fuel for cooking	By 2030, 100% of households currently cooking using wood will switch to cook using LPG	- Additional measure from key source analysis in this study		
Measure 4	Residential	• Replacing traditional vegetal wastes stove with clean fuel for cooking	• By 2030, 100% of households currently cooking using vegetal wastes will switch to cook using LPG	- Additional measure from key source analysis in this study		
Measure 5 Measure 6	Industry Industry	Reducing brown coal briquettes use in industry • Reducing primary	• By 2030 the use of brown coal briquettes in industry will be reduced 50% by compared the to baseline scenario By 2030 the use of	- Additional measure from key source analysis in this study - Additional measure from key		
		solid biomass use in industry	primary solid biomass in industry will be	source analysis in this study		

Table 5.4: Description of mitigation measures modelled in LEAP analysis to quantify air pollution reductions from their implementation

1) Transport

Vehicle emissions were the main source of PM in Bangkok Metropolitan Region and the effects of reducing the emissions by controlling of fuel and engine standards, the shift in the fuel type used are necessary (Cheewaphongphan *et al.*, 2017). Thailand's Pollution Control Board has developed the roadmap for Euro 5 and 6 fuel quality standards (gasoline and diesel), by increasing all new LDV vehicles meet Euro 5 standard in 2023 and Euro 6 standard in 2029, and increasing all new HDV vehicles meet Euro 5 standard in 2026 and Euro 6 standard in 2032. These are the existing plans that were taken from Thai roadmap for Euro 5 and 6 standards and used to develop the mitigation scenario in the transport sector (Thai Sub-Committee on Emission Standards for Motor Vehicles under Thailand's Pollution Control Board, PCD (2016)). A mitigation measure for this study (Measure 1) was developed that increases the number of all new HDV vehicles added to the vehicle fleet will meet Euro 5 standard by 2023 and all new LDV vehicles added to the vehicle fleet meet Euro 6 standard by 2023, starting in 2018 and completed in 2030.
2) Residential

In Thailand, traditional biomass including fuel wood, charcoal, paddy husk and agricultural waste is mainly used as energy because of the unavailability of natural gas in some rural areas. This practise results in substantial air pollutant emissions and exposure both indoors and outdoors. The mitigation measures were therefore developed to replace traditional stove using charcoal (Measure 2), wood (Measure 3), and vegetal wastes (Measure 4) with clean fuel for cooking such as LPG. The targets are by 2030 the number of households cooking with traditional stoves (charcoal, wood and vegetal wastes) will be reduced to zero and replaced with LPG starting in 2018 and completed in 2030, assuming a linear decrease. This is an additional measure that is not included in existing plans in Thailand but which targets a key source sector for primary particulate matter emissions.

Many developed countries have demonstrated that a complete transition away from cooking using solid biomass is feasible, both in urban and rural areas (Bonjour *et al.*, 2013). Globally, the proportion of households cooking using solid fuels decreased from 60% in 1980 to 42% in 2010, showing that it is feasible for large numbers of people to transition from solid biomass to cleaners forms of energy for cooking (Bonjour et al. 2013). This transition has also been shown to be effective at reducing air pollution emissions from residential cooking, including in South Asia. For example, measurement of PM2.5 concentrations in household kitchens in Nepal, using four different cooking fuels showed that kitchen $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations when using biomass fuel stoves (656 mg m⁻³) were the most significant sources of $PM_{2.5}$, followed by kerosene (169 mg m⁻³), LPG (101 mg m⁻³) and then electric (80 mg m⁻³) stoves and when compared with electric stoves, use of LPG, kerosene and biomass stoves were associated with increased indoor $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations of 65%, 146% and 733%, respectively (Pokhrel *et al.,* 2015).

3) Industry

The industry has been reported for one of the large contributors of PM emissions in areas surrounding Bangkok, including the central and eastern Thailand (Vongmahadlek *et al.,* 2009; Pham, Manomaiphiboon and Vongmahadlek, 2008). The emissions from fuel consumption for industrial processes consisted of NOx, SO2, NMVOC, CO, NH3, OC, and BC that affected air quality in Thailand (Pham, Manomaiphiboon and Vongmahadlek, 2008).

Based on the national energy balance for Thailand in 2017, 36% and 53% of total energy consumed in industry was using brown coal briquettes and primary solid biomass (wood), respectively (DEDE, 2017). There are currently no plans or strategies in Thailand to reduce consumption of these dirty fuels, therefore, a new scenario modelled the effect of reducing their use in industry by 50% (Measure 5 and 6) by 2030, assuming a linear decrease compared to the baseline scenario. Their use was replaced with natural gas to access the effect of action in this sector starting in 2018 and completed in 2030. This is consistent with the changes in the industrial energy consumption that the IEA have identified as being achievable (IEA, 2018).

4) Agriculture

The banning of crop residue burning on agricultural fields can be effective at improving air quality because it makes a large contribution to air pollution emissions. Previous studies showed that agricultural burning from crop residues correlated to ambient PM emissions (Phairuang, Hata and Furuuch, 2017; Chandra et al., 2017). The study from Awasthi, *et al.* (2011) found that reducing PM₁₀, PM_{2.5} and PM_{10-2.5} concentrations when no crop residue burning period months (background concentrations) were 97 ± 21 , 57 ± 15 and 4 ± 6 µg m⁻³, respectively. In contrast, the PM₁₀, PM_{2.5} and PM_{10-2.5} levels increased up to 66, 78 and 71% during rice crop residue burning, and 51, 43 and 61% during wheat crop residue burning, respectively. Another study from Amit Dhir (2015) showed that during paddy harvesting period (stubble burning), there was an increase of 87% and 53% in PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations, respectively when compared to pre-harvesting period (less stubble burning). However, for post-harvesting period, there was an increase in PM_{10} $(67%)$ and PM_{2.5} $(6%)$ concentrations respectively when compared to pre- harvesting period (a reduction in PM_{10} (11%) and $PM_{2.5}$ (31%) concentration). Thus, from the previous studies mentioned above, one of the feasible mitigation measures for reducing PM emissions in agricultural areas is banning crop residue burning in agricultural fields. Therefore, mitigation measures were developed to ban crop burning (Measure 7) that reduces the fraction burned in field of agricultural residue burning from 25% starting in 2018 and by 2030, all crop residue will be removed from fields and used for productive purposes, and there will be zero open burning of crop residue in fields, assuming a linear decrease.

Ammonia is a precursor gas for secondary inorganic aerosols and plays an increasingly important role in PM_{2.5} concentration (Huang et al., 2014; Tao et al., 2014). The fertilizer application from the agricultural sector shows the largest source of NH3 emissions (Carnell et al., 2017; Xu et al., 2015; Yan et al., 2003) and consequently contributes to PM_{2.5} concentrations (Zhao et al., 2017; Wu et al., 2016) with represents 2–4% of PM₁₀ and $9-12\%$ of PM_{2.5} in southern Europe (Querol et al., 2009). Previous studies from Meng, *et al.* (2018) also found that applying urea fertiliser caused extremely high NH₃ and NH₄⁺ concentrations in the North China Plain. A guide to replace urea fertiliser with another nitrogen form could reduce ammonia emissions typically around 20% of total N applied for urea (Newell Price et al., 2011). Thus, from the previous studies mentioned above, the feasible mitigation measure (Measure 8) is to replace urea with the other complex NK and NPK fertilizers for reducing NH3 emission in 2030 (Measure 8) starting in 2018 and by 2030 the use of urea fertilizer will be 100% replaced with other complex NK and NPK fertilizers with reduced ammonia emissions, assuming a linear decrease.

These two measures above are additional measures that are not included in existing plan in Thailand but targets a key source of primary PM emissions, especially during particular times of the year. Alternatives to open burning of crop residues have been demonstrated, such as using the residue for productive purposes like electricity generation, which can be cost-effective, making the transition to no open burning of crop residue feasible (Bhuvaneshwari, Hettiarachchi, and Meegoda, 2019).

5) Vegetation fires

This scenario is based on the government target to reduce forest burning outlined in the National Master Plan for Open Burning Control (PCD, 2010c). A mitigation measure (Measure 9) was developed that by 2030 the number of hectares of forest burned will be reduced to 48,000 hectares per year starting in 2018 and completed in 2030, assuming a linear decrease (24% reduction in forest burning).

6) Waste

The uncontrolled burning of waste and ineffective management is a global issue occurring in many countries and it has been identified as a significant source of PM (Sharma, *et al.,* 2019; Wiedinmyer, Yokelson and Gullett, 2014; Hodzic, *et al.,* 2012), including the contribution health and environmental impacts from open burning of waste (U.S. EPA, 2012a). The previous studies showed that he emissions of PM_{10} from open waste burning are equivalent to 22% of the total anthropogenic emissions for China (Wiedinmyer, Yokelson and Gullett, 2014). Another study found that in Mexico, 92% of households in rural areas disposed of waste by uncontrolled burning in unofficial dumps (Reyna-Bensusan, Wilson and Smith, 2018). A study in East Delhi, India on an assessment of the MSW Management found that PM_{10} emissions from waste burning increased sharply from 52 MT PM₁₀ in 2000 to 1,254 MT PM₁₀ in 2044, and drops to zero in 2045 after the expected closure of the disposal site (no open burning is expected on a closed dumpsite) (TERI, 2018). In Thailand, the mitigation efforts on zero waste and zero landfilling have been focussed (PCD, 2019) due to the management of municipal solid waste (MSW) is one of the key problems for urban areas like Bangkok (Sukholthaman, Shirahada and Sharp, 2017).

Thus, a mitigation measure to ban open waste burning (Measure 10) was developed that the amount of open waste burning by 2030, there will be no open burning of waste at dumpsites or in residential homes (reduced to zero from 8,730,000 tonnes per year starting in 2018), assuming a linear decrease. This is additional measure that is not included in existing plan in Thailand. Alternatives to the open burning of waste include implementing improved waste separation, to facilitate recycling, and composting of organic waste, as well as waste to energy schemes to increase electricity generation capacity. These have been demonstrated as being effective at reducing the amount of waste that is openly burned, when combined with expansion of formal waste collection systems (CCAC, 2015).

7) Electricity Generation

Electricity generation from natural gas, oil and renewable energy sources has increased in Thailand recently. The shares of final energy consumption by fuels from electricity, renewable energy and traditional renewable energy in Thailand were 20%, 9% and 6%, respectively (Ministry of Energy, 2018). Therefore, based on the Thai official government existing plan on Power Development Plan (PDP2015) between 2015 and 2036 (Ministry of Energy, 2015), one of the key objectives in this plan is to develop renewable energy up to 20%. The mitigation measure to increase renewable energy (Measure 11) was developed to increase renewable energy. The target is increasing 20% of generating capacity from renewable energy sources by 2030, starting in 2018 and completed in 2030, assuming a linear decrease. This is an existing measure that is included in existing plans in Thailand (PDP2015).

5.2.3 PM2.5 Concentration and health impact assessment modelling

As stated in Chapter 2 (Section 2.3), the LEAP tool was used to estimate emissions of PM_{2.5} and PM_{2.5}-precursor emissions for 2010-2030 then converted into populationweighted annual average PM_{2.5} concentrations across Thailand, and associated impacts on premature mortality. In 2010, the difference between emissions of each pollutant, and the future year $(2018 - 2030)$ was calculated. The estimation for number of premature deaths attributable to PM2.5 exposure in Thailand was calculated as well. The increased risk of premature mortality for the five disease categories of ischaemic heart disease, cerebrovascular disease, lung cancer, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and acute lower respiratory infection (in children, other diseases are adults (>30 years old)) were estimated. An exposure level was then estimated for very low concentrations (\sim 5 µg m⁻³) to very high $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations (10,000 μ g m⁻³) and then the total health burden from a particular population-weighted PM_{2.5} concentration, resulting from a particular set of emissions for a particular year or scenario, estimated.

5.3 Results

The results of the emissions of $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5}$ precursors (BC, OC, NH₃, NO_x, and SO₂) from different key source sectors averaged between 2010 and 2017 in the energy demand sector, transformation sector and non-energy sector are shown in Table 5.5. The main sources of $PM_{2.5}$ and OC emissions were vegetation fires that emitted 102.7 kt yr⁻¹ and 56.9 kt yr⁻¹, respectively. The transport sector as the largest source of NO_x (625.2 kt yr⁻¹), and BC (27.7 kt yr^1) emissions. The agricultural sector was the largest source of NH₃ $(574.1 \text{ kt yr}^{-1})$ emissions and electricity generation emitted SO₂ (377.7 kt yr⁻¹).

Table 5.5: The averages of annual emissions between 2010 and 2017 from different source sectors across Thailand. The highlighted values represent the largest individual emission source of each pollutant between 2010 and 2017.

The details of the emissions are divided into 4 parts in different scenarios: 5.3.1 Historical emissions, 5.3.2 Baseline emissions 5.3.3 Mitigation scenarios, and 5.3.4 PM_{2.5} concentration and health impacts as described below.

5.3.1 Historical emissions

The historical emissions are estimated based on the actual measured statistical information on each source sector collected for 2010 - 2017 in Thailand (as opposed to the emission estimates from 2018 to 2030 which are based on projections in activity data). PM_{2.5} emissions are classified as both primary emissions emitted directly from sources into the atmosphere, such as on-road vehicles, and secondary emissions that formed from chemical reactions of SO_2 , NO_x , VOC_s and NH_3 in the atmosphere. BC and OC are primary emissions that comprise a significant proportion of $PM_{2.5}$ and are formed by incomplete combustion associated with fossil fuels, diesel engines, biomass fuels etc. Therefore, this study focused on the main emission sources with the following details:

1) PM2.5

The result in Figure 5.1 (see Appendix, Table S16) shows that during the years 2010 to 2017 many major sources contributed to $PM_{2.5}$ emissions. Vegetation fires were the main source of PM2.5 emission (except 2011) that contributed with the largest average percentage contribution (20%), followed by the waste sector (15%), industry (14%), residential cooking (13%), agriculture residue burning (12%) and other source sectors from electricity generation, motor vehicles in transport sector and etc. In 2011, the reduction in emission of air pollutants from vegetation fires is consistent with the analysis of monitoring data in northern Thailand which showed substantial $(\sim 20\%)$ reductions in annual average PM10 concentrations associated with reductions in biomass burning emissions (Chapter 3).

Figure 5.1: PM_{2.5} emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017

2) BC

BC emission from diesel engine vehicles such as pickup and truck in transport sector led to the largest BC source that contributed 33%, followed by the industry sector (18%), residential (14% - using traditional stove from wood, charcoal, and vegetal wastes for cooking), vegetation fires (9%), agriculture forestry and fishing (7%), agriculture (7%), waste (6%) etc., as shown in Figure 5.2 (see Appendix, Table S17).

Figure 5.2: BC emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017

3) OC

OC emission showed similar sources to PM2.5 emission, emitted from vegetation fires (averaged 24% - on-site burning of forests and grassland and savanna burning), followed by waste sector (17%), agriculture residue burning (16%), industry (12%), cooking in residential sector (12%), charcoal making (11%) etc., as shown in Figure 5.3 (see Appendix, Table S18).

Figure 5.3: OC emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017

4) NH3

Agricultural activities such as livestock enteric fermentation and manure management and fertilizer application were the biggest source of $NH₃$ emissions (86%), followed by industrial activity (7%), as shown in Figure 5.4 (see Appendix, Table S19).

Figure 5.4: NH₃ emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017

5) NOX

The combustion of fossil fuel in the transport sector (46%) was the biggest source of NOx emission, followed by electricity generation (13%), industry (12%), agriculture forestry and fishing (10%) etc. A trend of the emission from transport sector was steady as shown in Figure 5.5 (see Appendix, Table S20).

Figure 5.5: NO_X emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017

6) SO2

SO2 emissions also play a significant role in PM2.5 formation as a precursor. Electricity generation was the main source of SO_2 emissions (44%), followed by industry (40%), agriculture forestry and fishing (8%) and oil refining (5%), as shown in Figure 5.6 (see Appendix, Table S21).

Figure 5.6: SO₂ emission from different sources between 2010 and 2017

In summary, there were various potential sources from different sectors that could emit $PM_{2.5}$, BC, OC, NH₃, NO_x and SO₂ to the atmosphere. Therefore, to reduce the emissions in all relevant sectors, actions are needed across multiple pollutants emitted from a wide range of source sectors.

5.3.2 Baseline emissions

Baseline emissions were estimated for future years from 2018 to 2030 compared to the base year level in 2010 at national level.

A business as usual (BAU) scenario, to project the emissions of $PM_{2.5}$, BC, OC, NH₃, NO_x and $SO₂$ from different sources from 2018 to 2030, was developed for each pollutant as described below.

1) PM2.5

Under the baseline scenario, the total $PM_{2.5}$ emissions are expected to increase between 2018 and 2030 from 480 kt yr⁻¹ in 2018 up to 532 kt yr⁻¹ in 2030 (Figure 5.7). However, the changes of the total emissions during 2010 to 2017 fluctuated between 471 and 562 kt yr⁻¹. The main reason for this fluctuation was the variability in emissions from vegetation fires, which we projected into the future based on the 2010-2017 average annual average burned. The largest sources of $PM_{2.5}$ emission in the baseline scenario are vegetation fires expected to emit 18% in 2030, then follow by industry (17%), residential (14%), agriculture (13%), electricity generation (14%), waste (9%) and charcoal making (7%) sectors. The vegetation fires sector is categorized into on-site burning of forests and grassland, and savanna burning. Forests and grassland burning are expected to continue to make a large contribution to total emissions, but the increase in emissions expected between 2018 and 2030 are based on increases in activities in other sectors (as the annual area of forest and other vegetation burned was estimated to stay constant). The trends of the PM_{2.5} emissions show that agriculture, charcoal making, electricity generation and industry sectors tend to increase by the largest proportion. In contrast, the residential and transport sectors tend to decrease slightly.

Figure 5.7: The estimation of PM_{2.5} emissions from different sources under baseline scenario

2) BC

The baseline scenario of BC emissions shows the similar trends to $PM_{2.5}$ emissions, which are expected to increase until 2030. A range of total emissions between 2010 and 2017 were 80 -89 kt yr⁻¹. The transport sector is still expected to be the largest source with consistent increasing pattern during 2018 to 2030. In 2030, the transport sector is estimated to emit 29% of total BC emissions, mainly by road transport from pickup vehicles that use diesel. The industry sector is expected to be the second main source with 23% from gas diesel oil, then follow by residential sector (15%) by using traditional stove from wood, charcoal, and vegetal wastes as presented in Figure 5.8.

Figure 5.8: The estimation of BC emissions from different sources under baseline scenario

3) OC

The changes in OC emissions under the baseline scenario show that total OC emissions mainly come from on-site burning of forests and grassland, and agricultural residue burning as presented in Figure 5.9. The trends of the emissions in the baseline scenario in agriculture, agriculture forestry and fishing, charcoal making, electricity generation, industry, vegetation fires and waste sectors are estimated to increase steadily from 210 kt yr-1 in 2018 to 225 kt yr-1 in 2030. However, the emissions in residential and transport sectors tend to decrease. The average of OC emissions in 2030 are expected to emit 23% from forest burning in vegetation fires, agriculture (18%), industry (16%), residential (15%), waste (10%), and charcoal making (9%).

Figure 5.9: The estimation of OC emissions from different sources under baseline scenario

4) NH3

The increasing of NH3 emissions under the baseline scenario is shown in Figure 5.10. The total NH₃ emissions increase from 618 kt yr⁻¹ in 2010 to 813 kt yr⁻¹ in 2030. The total emissions are expected to increase about 31% in 2030 when compared with the base year 2010. The agriculture sector was the major source of the emissions in 2010 and still remains the major source in 2030. The baseline scenario projects that in 2030, 84% of the emissions in agriculture sector will come from livestock enteric fermentation and manure management (poultry, cattle, pig) and fertilizer application mainly from urea, industry

(10%) and from other sources such as residential, transport, vegetation fires sector and waste (6%) .

Figure 5.10: The estimation of NH3 emissions from different sources under baseline scenario

5) NOX

Overall, total NO_X emissions are projected to increase steadily from 2010 to 2030 in each main source sector, transport sector was the biggest emission source of NO_X emissions in 2010. The total emissions are expected to emit 47% and increase 35% in 2030 from 1,305 kt yr⁻¹ in the base year 2010 to 1761 kt yr⁻¹ in 2030. On-road vehicles such as truck, pickup bus, motorcycles, passenger cars etc. that mainly use diesel fuel are the major sources of the emissions. Electricity generation is the second source of the emissions that is projected to increase 17% by 2030 from fuels used to generate the electricity, for example, bituminous coal and anthracite, gas diesel oil, LPG, BKB brown coal briquettes and etc., then followed by the industry process of iron and steel (13%), agriculture forestry and fishing (8%), agriculture (7%), waste (3%), vegetation fires (2%) and others (3%), as shown in Figure 5.11.

Figure 5.11: The estimation of NO_x emissions from different sources under baseline scenario

6) SO2

The total SO_2 emissions under the baseline scenario in base year 2010 was 881 kt yr⁻¹ and are projected to increase to $1,169$ kt yr⁻¹ in 2030 (33%). Electricity generation is the main source of SO_2 emissions and is projected to increase 70% from 353 kt yr⁻¹ in the base year to 601 kt yr⁻¹ in 2030. The second emission source comes from the iron and steel production in industry sector, which is expected to increase only 4% in 2030. In agriculture forestry and fishing, the emissions are projected to increase by 6% in 2030. However, the trends of $SO₂$ emissions in oil refining, residential, transport, vegetation fires and waste sectors are projected to be stable as shown in Figure 5.12.

Figure 5.12: The estimation of SO₂ emissions from different sources under baseline scenario

A comparison of the results from this study to emission inventories from different studies in Thailand at national level in different base years are shown in Table 5.6. The emission trends of this study show the consistent values compared to previous studies from all sources. When comparing sector by sector in the crop residue burning and forest fires sectors, the emissions also show the similar trends. However, the differences between emissions of NH_3 , NO_x and PM_{10} in this study and previous studies differ, predominantly because of the differences in the major sources of these pollutants, and differences in the data and assumptions to characterise each sector in different studies. For example, in this study, PM_{10} emission comes from all sources 614.9 kt yr⁻¹ (mostly comes from vegetation fires and residential sector (Table 5.6 and Figure 5.1) but in Vongmahadlek, et al. (2009), the national total PM_{10} emission were almost double this value. Both studies estimate the majority of PM_{10} emissions to come from biomass burning, which were substantially different in the years of each inventory (2010 vs 2005). In contrast, the emissions of NH₃ were substantially similar, because these emissions were mainly from livestock and fertiliser application. Livestock numbers of tonnes of fertiliser applied were similar in this study and Vongmahadlek, et al. (2009). However, the large increase in number of vehicles between 2010 and 2005 results in substantially higher NOx emissions in this study compared to Vongmahadlek, et al. (2009)

Table 5.6: Comparison of emission inventories from different studies in different base years across Thailand (kt yr⁻¹)

In summary, under baseline scenarios based on existing activities, emissions of all PM and PM precursor emissions are projected to increase by 20-40% between 2018 and 2030. The most important source sectors are vegetation fires for $PM_{2.5}$ and OC emissions, transport for BC and NO_x emissions, agriculture for $NH₃$ emissions, and electricity generation for SO_2 emissions. The pollutants with the highest increase in emissions between 2018 and 2030), i.e. SO_2 and NO_x result from their emission deriving mainly from energy sector sources. The baseline projection estimates that there will be a 3.9% per year increase in GDP in Thailand, as well as increase in population from 67 million in 2010 to 70 million in 2030. Both of these trends are associated with increases in energy consumption (and therefore production), which, in the absence of the implementation of mitigation measures, will result in additional fuel consumption and associated emissions. Other pollutants, such as BC, OC, and $PM_{2.5}$ also increase predominantly as a result of increases in energy consumption and production.

The other major source sectors, such as vegetation fires, are not projected to increase substantially, in line with historical trends show little change over time, and due to a lack of information on the likely effect of other drivers (e.g. climate change) on the distribution, severity and frequency of vegetation fires.

Therefore, the potential to reduce the emissions of these pollutants in all source sectors need to implement existing and additional mitigation measures in order to achieve the low emissions as described in the section below.

5.3.3 Mitigation scenarios

The estimation of emissions under current activities from previous section are likely to increase in the future in the baseline scenario. Therefore, in order to mitigate the emissions from different sources, existing policies and additional mitigation measures were modelled. These focussed on the major emission sources in 2030 by considering mitigation measures in seven source sectors, i.e. transport, residential, industry, agriculture, vegetation fires, waste and electricity generation sectors with 11 measures as presented in Table 5.4. Two mitigation scenarios were evaluated, one which considered the full implementation of measure included in existing plans and strategies, and a scenario which considered the implementation of additional mitigation measures designed to reduce emissions further. The estimation of total emissions from key sectors for baseline scenarios, existing and additional measures across Thailand in 2030 are presented in Table 5.7.

When compared to baseline scenarios (Avoided vs. Baseline), the results showed that the total emissions of $PM_{2.5}$, BC, OC, NH₃, NO_X, and SO₂ with implementation of existing measures are expected to reduce in 2030 by 33%, 25%, 37%, 5%, 12% and 17%, respectively. In contrast, when both existing and additional measures this could reduce more emissions of PM_{2.5}, BC, OC, NH₃, NO_X, and SO₂ by 70%, 58%, 78%, 32%, 23% and 28%, respectively. The reductions for each pollutant are described in the sub-section below.

Sectors	Emissions (kt y^{-1})																	
	PM _{2.5}		BC			OC			NH ₃			NO _x			SO ₂			
	Baseline Scenarios	Existing measures	Additional measures	Baseline Scenario	Existing measures	Additional measures	Baseline Scenario	Existing measures	Additional measures	Baseline Scenario	Existing measures	Additional measures	Baseline Scenario	Existing measures	Additional measures	Baseline Scenario	Existing measures	Additional measures
Agriculture forestry and fishing	14.7	14.7	14.7	6.1	6.1	6.1	4.3	4.3	4.3	\sim	\overline{a}	$\overline{}$	143.7	143.7	143.7	70.4	70.4	70.4
Commercial and public services	0.1	\sim	\sim	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare	$\overline{}$	\sim	\sim	$\overline{}$	0.1	0.1	0.1	4.5	3.6	3.6	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	\sim
Energy industry own use	0.3	0.3	0.3	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare	$\overline{}$	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.5	0.5	0.5	21.0	21.0	21.0	\sim	$\overline{}$	
Industry	89.5	89.5	50.1	19.5	19.5	11.3	36.2	36.2	18.9	83.9	83.9	84.4	233.4	233.4	217.8	401.5	401.5	295.4
Residential	76.0	76.0	0.7	12.8	12.8	\sim	34.5	34.5	0.1	13.6	13.6		23.6	23.6	2.0	10.6	10.6	
Transport	32.8	22.6	20.6	24.7	15.5	14.2	4.7	4.0	3.7	12.3	9.3	9.2	822.6	778.3	645.7	0.2	0.2	0.2
Agriculture	68.0	\sim	\sim	6.3	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare	40.8	$\overline{}$	\sim	679.4	649.7	453.3	120.8	91.6	91.6	4.1	$\overline{}$	\sim
Vegetation fires	95.2	30.8	30.8	6.9	2.3	2.3	52.8	16.0	16.0	12.6	3.4	3.4	34.2	16.9	16.9	6.2	2.1	2.1
Waste	43.8	43.8	0.1	2.9	2.9	\sim	23.5	23.5	\sim	5.0	5.0	$\overline{}$	51.2	51.2	29.4	3.8	3.8	1.6
Charcoal making	37.6	37.6		2.8	2.8	$\overline{}$	18.7	18.7	$\overline{}$	5.4	5.4		2.6	2.6	\blacksquare	8.3	8.3	÷.
Coke production	2.0	2.0	2.0	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.3	0.3	0.3	\blacksquare	\overline{a}		\sim	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$		\overline{a}	
Electricity generation	72.3	41.1	41.1	2.2	1.3	1.3	8.8	5.1	5.1	0.1	0.1	0.1	298.8	184.1	184.1	601.5	406.9	406.9
Oil refining	\overline{a}	$\overline{}$		$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare			۰	$\overline{}$	۰		4.1	4.1	4.1	62.5	62.2	63.2
Total emission	532.1	358.3	160.3	84.5	63.4	35.6	224.8	142.7	48.7	812.8	770.9	550.9	1760.5	1554.1	1359.9	1168.9	966.0	839.7
Avoided vs. Baseline	$\overline{}$	173.9	371.8	$\overline{}$	21.1	48.9	\sim	82.0	176.1	$\overline{}$	41.9	262.0	$\overline{}$	206.5	400.6	\sim	203.0	329.2
Reduction (%)		32.7	69.9		24.9	57.9		36.5	78.4	$\overline{}$	5.2	32.2	۰	11.7	22.8		17.4	28.2

Table 5.7: Total emission inventories and key sector emissions for baseline, existing and additional scenarios in Thailand 2030 (kt yr⁻¹)

1) PM2.5

Based on the baseline emissions from previous section, vegetation fires are predicted to be the biggest source of PM_{2.5}. Therefore, mitigation measures as presented in Table 5.3 were implemented. Figure 5.13 shows the emissions after implementing existing measures (Figure 5.13a) and additional measures (Figure 5.13b). In 2030, the implementation of existing measures could reduce $PM_{2.5}$ emissions by 33% (173.9 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors compared to the baseline scenario, while the implementation of additional measures could reduce more emissions by 70% (371.8 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors as shown in Table 5.7. In addition, the implementation of additional measures by sectors could reduce emissions from vegetation fires 68%, waste 100%, residential 99%, industry 44%, electricity generation 43%, transport 37%, and etc.

(a) Existing measures

(b) Additional measures

Figure 5.13: PM_{2.5} emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures

2) BC

The main sources of BC emissions are transport, industry, and residential sectors. However, transport sector is expected to be the biggest source of BC emission. Figure 5.14 shows the emissions after implementing existing measures (Figure 5.14a) and additional measures (Figure 5.14b). In 2030, the implementation of existing measures could reduce BC emissions by 25% (21.1 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors compared to the baseline scenario, while the implementation of additional measures could reduce more emissions by 58% (49 kt yr^{-1}) from all source sectors as shown in Table 5.7. Moreover, the implementation of additional measures by sectors could reduce emissions from residential and waste sectors by 100%, vegetation fires 68%, industry, transport and electricity generation approximately 43%.

(b) Additional measures

Figure 5.14: BC emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures

(a) Existing measures

3) OC

OC emissions are expected to increase mainly from biomass burning in vegetation fires and agriculture sectors. Figure 5.15 shows the emissions after implementing existing measures (Figure 5.15a) and additional measures (Figure 5.15b). In 2030, the implementation of existing measures could reduce OC emissions by 36.5% (82.0 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors compared to the baseline scenario, while the implementation of additional measures could reduce more emissions by 78.4% (176.1 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors as shown in Table 5.7. The implementation of additional measures by sectors could reduce emissions from residential sector by 99.6%, follows by vegetation fires 70%, industry 48%, transport 21%, electricity generation 42% and zero % from open waste burning.

(a) Existing measures

Figure 5.15: OC emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures

4) NH3

Agricultural fertilizer application is the biggest source of NH3 emissions. Figure 5.16 shows the emissions after implementing existing measures (Figure 5.16a) and additional measures (Figure 5.16b). In 2030, the implementation of existing measures could reduce $NH₃$ emissions by 5% (41.9 kt yr⁻¹) compared to the baseline scenario, while the implementation of additional measures could reduce NH₃ emissions by 32% (262 kt y⁻¹) from all source sectors as shown in Table 5.7. In addition, the implementation of additional measures by sectors could reduce NH3 emissions from agricultural sector by 33%, but in existing measures could reduce only 4%. For other sectors, there is not much difference for the changes of emissions. Table 5.7.

(a) Existing measures

(b) Additional measures

5) NOX

The transport sector is predicted to be the biggest emission source of NO_X emissions by 2030. Figure 5.17 shows the emissions after implementing existing measures (Figure 5.17a) and additional measures (Figure 5.17b). In 2030, the implementation of existing measures could reduce NO_X emissions by 22% (206.5 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors compared to the baseline scenario, while the implementation of additional measures could reduce emissions by 23% (400.6 kt yr⁻¹) from all source sectors as shown in Table 5.7. In addition, the implementation of additional measures by sectors could reduce NO_x emissions towards the end of the period in 2030 from main sectors such as transport sector is expected to reduce 22%, residential 92%, vegetation fires 51%, waste 43%, electricity generation 38%, agriculture 24%, and others.

(a) Existing measures

(b) Additional measures

Figure 5.17: NO_X emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures

6) SO2

The industry and electricity generation sectors are the major sources of $SO₂$ emissions. The projection of the emissions under the mitigation scenarios after implementing existing measures (Figure 5.18a) and additional measures (Figure 5.18b) shows that in 2030, could reduce SO_2 emissions from all source sectors by 17% (203 kt yr⁻¹) and by 28% (329.2 kt yr⁻¹), respectively as shown in Table 5.7. The reduction of emissions by source sectors from additional measures could reduce $SO₂$ emissions from electricity generation 32%, vegetation fires 65%, waste 58% and industry 26%.

Figure 5.18: SO₂ emissions reduction from (a) Existing measures and (b) Additional measures

5.3.4 PM2.5 concentration and health impacts

209 Emissions of primary $PM_{2.5}$, emissions as well as $PM_{2.5}$ precursors were converted into estimates of annual average population-weighted PM2.5 concentrations across Thailand for each year and for each scenario using the LEAP-IBC tool (see Chapter 2 for details). Human exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ is related to health impacts, and therefore a health impact assessment was used to estimate the implications for human health from a particular level of PM2.5 exposure estimated for each emission scenario. Figure 5.19 shows annual average population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand, split by the contribution of emissions of $PM_{2.5}$ precursor (BC, OC, NH₃, NO_X and SO₂) estimated for 2010-2030 across Thailand. In 2010, the contribution to population-weighted annual PM_{2.5} concentrations from national emission sources was estimated to be 48%, from anthropogenic emission outside of Thailand was 35% with the remainder from natural background (Figure 5.19). The contribution of $PM_{2.5}$ precursors to $PM_{2.5}$ concentration levels showed that NH_3 and NO_x emissions made the largest contribution to annual population-weighted PM_{2.5}, 5.7 μ g m⁻³ and 4.6 μ g m⁻³, respectively in 2010, followed by OC (2.5 μ g m⁻³⁾, SO₂ (0.9 μ g m⁻³⁾, and BC (0.6 μ g m⁻³) (Figure 5.19). Implementing the existing mitigation measures only was estimated to reduce annual $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand by 7% (2.4 μ g m⁻³) in 2030 compared to the baseline scenarios in 2010

(Figure 5.19). Hence while the implementation of existing measures avoids future degradation of air quality compared to the baseline scenario, it does not improve air quality compared to current levels across Thailand. Therefore, to improve air quality, additional mitigation measures are needed. Figure 5.20 shows that the implementation of the additional mitigation measures considered in this study would reduce populationweighted PM_{2.5} concentrations across Thailand by 23% (i.e. reduce 7.5 μ g m⁻³) in 2030 compared to the baseline scenario.

Figure 5.19: Annual average population-weighted PM_{2.5} concentration across Thailand with contribution from natural background, national emissions and the rest of world emissions showing changes between 2010 and 2030 from implementation of existing measures

Figure 5.20: Annual average population-weighted PM_{2.5} concentration across Thailand with contribution from natural background, national emissions and the rest of world emissions showing changes between 2010 and 2030 from implementation of additional measures

The comparison of $PM_{2.5}$ concentration reduction when all scenarios were implemented are presented in Figure 5.21. PM2.5 concentrations from additional measures compared to the baseline scenarios in 2010 is expected to reduce 12% (reduce 3.5 μ g m⁻³) in 2030. However, PM2.5 concentrations in existing measures and baseline scenarios are expected to increase.

Figure 5.21: Comparison of PM_{2.5} concentrations from different scenarios

In Thailand, the population is at risk of exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ concentration exceeding WHO air quality guideline ($10 \mu g$ m⁻³). The health impact assessment for this study was focused on the premature deaths and the population being exposed to PM2.5 between 2010 and 2030. Figure 5.22 shows the estimation of premature deaths from $PM_{2.5}$ with different diseases. In the baseline scenario, in 2010, the number of premature deaths from acute lower respiratory infections (ALRI), chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), ischaemic heart disease lung cancer and stroke were 22,378 people and expected to increase to 39,113 people in 2030. This increase in premature deaths is a combination of increasing population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand, but also a larger and older population in 2030 compared to 2010, that is more susceptible to health impacts from air pollution exposure. The number of people aged less than 5 years and between 30 and 50 years were projected to decrease in 2030 by 47% and 35%, respectively. However, the population age 50 to 70 years and over 70 years are expected to increase 29% and 120%, respectively. Therefore, due to an aging population that are sensitive to $PM_{2.5}$ exposure, additional measures need to apply. The implementation of both the existing and additional mitigation measures was estimated to reduce the air pollution health burden in 2030 by 7,300 people premature deaths from air pollution in 2030 (19% reduction) as shown in Figure 5.22.

Figure 5.22: The number of people avoided premature mortality with additional measures

5.4 Discussion

In this study the LEAP-IBC tool was applied to develop the emission inventory of $PM_{2.5}$ and its precursors for Thailand between 2010 and 2030 at the national scale and to investigate the importance of different source sectors in determining air pollution concentrations and health effects. The study then considered the potential of existing and additional mitigation measures to reduce emissions by 2030. The findings from this study show that $PM_{2.5}$ and its precursors emissions are expected to increase by 2030 without any implementation of mitigation measure (Baseline scenario) due to continued population and economic growth as shown in Table 5.8. Emissions are projected to increase, but at a reduced rate when existing policies and measures are implemented, while implementation of additional mitigation measures targeting key source sectors would reduce $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5}$ -precursor emissions.

The full implementation in different scenarios of Thailand's existing plans would reduce on PM_{2.5}, BC, OC, NH₃, NOx and SO₂ emissions by 33%, 25%, 37%, 5%, 12% and 17%, respectively in 2030 compared to a baseline scenario as shown in Table 5.9. The most effective of the existing individual mitigation measure was reducing the number of forest burned areas in the vegetation fires sector for reducing both PM2.5 and OC emissions by 12% and 16%, respectively. However, changes in percentage emission reductions of additional measures have the largest potential to reduce PM2.5 and its precursors emissions. Implementation of the additional measures was estimated to reduce $PM_{2.5}$, BC, OC, NH₃, NO_x and SO₂ emissions by 70%, 58%, 78%, 32%, 23% and 28%, respectively in 2030 compared to a baseline scenario as shown in Table 5.9.

Finally, the most efficient measures of emission reductions for $PM_{2.5}$ and its precursors are from the additional scenarios which are achieved mostly through action in the residential sector for increasing use of clean fuels for cooking by replacing traditional stoves from charcoal, wood and vegetal.

Table 5.8: National total emissions (kt) of PM2.5 and its precursors in 2030 from implementing each mitigation scenario compared to the 2030 baseline scenario in Thailand

Table 5.9: Summary of percentage emission reductions from implementing mitigation measures modelled in different scenarios for Thailand compared to the 2030 baseline scenario

Scenario	Source Sector	Measure	PM _{2.5} (%)	BC (%)	OC (%)	NH ₃ (%)	NOx (%)	SO ₂ (%)
Measure 1 Existing: HDV Euro 5 by 2023	Transport	Increasing Euro 5 vehicles standard	-0.4	-2	-0.1		-8	
Measure 1 Existing: LDV Euro 6 by 2023	Transport	-2	-11	-0.3	-0.4	-2		
Measure 9 Existing: Vegetation Fires	Vegetation fires	Reducing the number of forest burned areas			-16	-1	-1	-0.3
Measure 11 Existing: Power Development Plan	Electricity generation	Increasing renewable energy	-5	-1	-1		-5	-12
Measure 2 Additional: Clean fuel for cooking	Residential	Replacing traditional charcoal stove with clean fuel for cooking	-21	-18	-24	-2	-1	-2
Measure 3 Additional: Clean fuel for cooking	Residential	Replacing traditional wood stove with clean fuel for cooking	-21	-18	-24	-2	-1	-2
Measure 4 Additional: Clean fuel for cooking	Residential	Replacing traditional vegetal stove with clean fuel for cooking	-21	-18	-24	-2	-1	-2
Measure 5 Additional: Clean fuel in industry	Industry	Reducing brown coal briquettes use in industry	-7	-10	-8	0.1	-1	-9
Measure 6 Additional: Clean fuel in industry	Industry	Reducing primary solid biomass use in industry	-7	-10	-8	0.1	-1	-9
Measure 7 Additional: Crop Burning	Agriculture	Banning crop residue burning	-13	-7	-18	-4	-2	-0.3
Measure 8 Additional: Reducing NH ₃ from Agriculture	Agriculture	Replacing urea with the other complex NK and NPK fertilizers use in agriculture				-24		
Measure 10 Additional: Ban Waste Burning	Waste	Banning open waste burning	-8	-3	-10	-1	-1	-0.2
Existing plans (All measures)			-33	-25	-36	-5	-12	-17
Additional plans (Additional measures)			-70	-58	-78	-32	-23	-28
Previous studies have developed emission inventories for different base years and different source sectors in Thailand. Vongmahadlek *et al.* (2009) estimated the national annual emissions of air pollutants from all sources across Thailand for the year 2005. The total emissions were generally consistent with this study as shown in Table 5.6. However, NO_x emissions were different because of the number of vehicles increased from 196,557 in 2005 to 219,105 in 2010 (12%) (DLT, 2005; DLT 2010). Other studies estimating national emissions in Thailand have focussed on a specific source sector. Emission from crop residue open burning in Thailand for the year 2010 from Kim Oanh *et al.* (2018) found that the emissions were also consistent with this study in agricultural sector in 2010 as shown in Table 5.6. However, NH3 emissions showed the largest difference in values because this study included estimates of emissions from fertilizer application, which were not quantified in the agricultural sector emissions in Kim Oanh et al. (2018).

Kanabkaew and Kim Oanh (2011) reported that annual emissions of $PM_{2.5}$, SO_2 , NO_x , and NH3 in Thailand in the base year of 2007 from crop residue field burning in kt yr−1 were 128, 4, 42, and 59, respectively (Table 5.6). All pollutants from Kanabkaew and Kim Oanh (2011) study were higher than this study because of the differences of base years (2007 and 2010, where there were different extents of biomass burned in northern Thailand, where the majority of crop residue burning occurs, as shown by remote sensing measurements **(**Huang *et al.*, 2016**),** and assumptions about the fraction of crop residues burned in fields). Specifcially, in 2007, the base year for the Kanabkaew and Kim Oanh 2011 study, The influence of biomass burnings from agricultural waste and forest fires were identified for major sources of PM_{2.5} emissions (Vongruang, Wongwises and Pimonsree, 2017; Khamkaew, Chantara and Wiriya, 2016; Kim Oanh *et al.*, 2011) which is consistent with this workthat emitted 17% from agricultural sector and 11% from forest fires.

This study $PM_{2.5}$ concentration and $PM_{2.5}$ precursors are emitted from natural background, as well as from anthropogenic sources in Thailand and in the rest of the world. The contribution of $PM_{2.5}$ precursors to $PM_{2.5}$ concentration levels from these sources after implemented the additional mitigation measures would reduce the largest proportion of PM2.5 concentrations in 2030 compared to the baseline scenarios in 2010. $NH₃$ and NO_x also make the largest contribution to national emissions, therefore measures that focus on major sources of NH_3 (agriculture) and NO_x (transport) should all be considered to reduce $PM_{2.5}$ concentration. However, the emissions from outside Thailand (rest of the world) showed the large proportion as well and still needed to target further. The emissions from natural background are also important but it could not control. In addition, the implementation of existing measures could avoid increasing of $PM_{2.5}$ emissions compared to the baseline scenario but with a small proportion compared to the additional mitigation measures. Overall, the $PM_{2.5}$ concentration reduction when existing measures and baseline scenarios were implemented are expected to increase in 2030. However, $PM_{2.5} concentrations from additional measures compared to the baseline$ scenarios in 2010 is expected to reduce in 2030.

Previous studies also found that national emissions or anthropogenic sources showed the large contribution than the rest of world emissions (such as neighbouring countries emissions). NH₃ and NO_x were emitted from Thailand with the largest proportion, for example, NO_x from biomass open burning (Cheewaphongphan and Garivait, 2013) and transport sector (Cheewaphongphan *et al.*, 2017), NH₃ and NO_x from power plants and industrial facilities in Thailand (Pham, Manomaiphiboon and Vongmahadlek, 2008) that are consistent with this study. The reduction in $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations and $PM_{2.5}$ precursors from all sources are expected to reduce from national emissions when implementing the additional measures.

Based on the health impacts from previous studies, exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ from both shortterm and long-term are associated with mortality (for example Shi *et al.*, 2016; Beelen, Andersen and Wolf, 2013; Anenberg *et al.*, 2011). Few studies on mortality have been conducted in Thailand. Ostro, *et al.* (1999) reported the relationship between PM_{10} and daily mortality during 1992 – 1995 in Bangkok, Thailand. The results showed that a 10 μ g m⁻³ change in daily PM₁₀ is associated with a $1-2\%$ increase in natural mortality, a $1-2\%$ increase in cardiovascular mortality, and a $3-6\%$ increase in respiratory mortality. The study from Vichit-vadakan, Vajanapoom, and Ostro (2008) also reported that the mortality risk due to long-term exposure to PM_{10} from 1999 to 2003 in Bangkok. The results showed that the excess risk for non-accidental mortality was 1.3% per 10 μ g m⁻³ of PM10, with higher excess risks for cardiovascular 1.9% and above age 65 mortality 1.5%. A similar finding in Thailand during 1999–2008 from Guo *et al.* (2014) reported that an increase of 10 μ g m⁻³ in PM₁₀ was associated with a 0.4% increase of nonaccidental mortality. Whereas, the increase of respiratory mortality was 0.4% and the increase of cardiovascular was 0.1% (Guo *et al.*, 2014). In this study there were estimated 27,560 of premature deaths in Thailand associated with air pollution exposure in 2017.

This study is consistent with the Global Burden of Disease study. The Global Burden of Disease study 2017 estimated that 30,635 premature deaths were attributable to PM_{2.5} exposure from air pollution in Thailand (GBD, 2017) which is consistent to this study in baseline scenarios in 2017 (27,560).

In this study found that exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ is associated with increased mortality in the sensitive groups age over 70 years that expected to increase in the future, additional measures are need to apply in order to reduce the risk of $PM_{2.5}$ exposure.

5.5 Uncertainties

In this analysis, as in any integrated assessment modelling exercise, a large volume of data needs to be compiled in order to be able to estimate emissions of pollutants historically, to project these emissions into the future, and to assess the impact of these emissions on air pollution exposure and consequential health impacts. The data and methods used to undertake this analysis have different levels of confidence and uncertainty associated with them. There are multiple sources of uncertainty in this analysis, of which the key sources are highlighted and discussed below. In many cases official data specific to Thailand was used to estimate emissions, but where Thailandspecific data was not available, data measured/obtained in other countries and other regions was applied to estimate emissions in Thailand. There is therefore uncertainty in the application of international data, such as emission factors, concentration-response functions etc. derived in studies conducted in other countries. Finally, there is uncertainty in the methodologies within which this data is applied. Most importantly, the methods for converting air pollutant emissions into the estimate exposure of the Thai population.

The aim of this analysis was to explore the contribution of different source sectors to air pollutant emissions in Thailand, how this contribution is likely to change into the future and how the implementation of mitigation measures in key source sectors can help to reduce PM2.5 concentrations in Thailand. As shown above, the results obtained using the data and methods in this analysis are similar to those obtained in previous studies, and the future projections are based as far as possible on official data produced by the Thai government or international organisations (e.g. population and GDP projections which are key variables determining the trajectory of emissions into the future). Therefore, while

the improvement of data used as input to this analysis would increase the accuracy of the results, it is not expected that it would change the overall conclusions of this analysis in terms of the overall emission reductions and benefits expected from implementation of the mitigation measures evaluated in this study.

The key uncertainties and limitations for this analysis, and how they could be reduced, are described in more detail in the subsection below.

5.5.1 Emission factors (EFs)

Due to limitation of country-specific EFs data that are needed to identify the major sources of emissions in Thailand, in this study EFs were taken from international sources as shown in Appendix (Table S22 – S36). These were predominantly from international guidebooks on emission inventory development, such as the EMEP/EEA 2016 emission inventory guidebook developed for Europe, and which is endorsed by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change to estimate emissions from air pollutants globally in the absence of other data. The use of emission factors from studies conducted in Europe and other regions to Thailand may not reflect locally available equipment, or how it is used in Thailand which may mean that the emissions are different compared to comparable activities in Europe or other regions where the emission factors were measured.

However, the lack of Thailand specific emission factors has been highlighted in other studies, which have also relied on international default emission factor data. For example, Cheewaphongphan *et al.* (2017) used EF from the GAINS-Asia database to estimate an emission inventory of on-road transport in Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR). Vongruang, Wongwises and Pimonsree (2017) also applied the EFs that reported from Kaiser *et al.*, 2012 and Wiedinmyer *et al.*, 2011 to assess fire emission inventories of PM₁₀ in upper Southeast Asia (e.g. Thailand, Myanmar, Vietnam etc.). Another study from Junpen, Garivait and Bonnet (2013) estimated emissions from forest fires in Thailand using MODIS active fire product and country specific data with the EFs of tropical forests as reported by Andrea and Merlet (2001). As shown in the previous section, the results obtained in this study are comparable with those calculated previously using these alternative emission factor sources. In order to improve emission inventory development in Thailand, more studies need to be undertaken in Thailand, or South East Asia to measure emissions from key sources.

5.5.2 Activity data

The activity data used to estimate emissions in this study was obtained as far as possible from official government statistics. This study used Thai official data for specific sectors in energy sector from the Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, waste management such as solid waste generated and disposed that reported by the Pollution Control Department (PCD), Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment and transport sector from Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport. In some cases, in the absence of official Thai data, Thailand data from international databases was used to estimate activity in specific sectors. This includes data from the FAOSTAT database to represent activity in agriculture (livestock, crop production) and vegetation fires (annual area burned). In these latter cases the activity data for Thailand from these international databases should be improved through the provision of nationally-derived data, and/or comparison with measurement data. For example, satellite data on vegetation fires and crop residue burning could be used to validate the bottom-up activity data derived for these sources, as has been done previously in other regions.

5.5.3 Baseline scenario

The progression of emissions between 2010 and 2030 without the implementation of mitigation measures was assumed to develop based on a variety of assumptions, including expected changes in demographics (population) and socioeconomic development (GDP), the continuation of historical trends in energy intensity reductions, and on regional trend projections. Uncertainties associated with the baseline scenario include the use of an average GDP growth rate. In reality GDP may fluctuate and be higher or lower than the expected estimates, affecting the total emissions from Thailand in the future. Regional projections for different variables (such as livestock numbers and crop production) may not reflect the specifics of these sectors in Thailand. These uncertainties in the baseline scenario assumptions would not affect the conclusions of this analysis in terms of the most effective mitigation measures that could be taken by Thailand to improve air quality, given that all mitigation measures are evaluated from a common baseline scenario.

5.5.4 Air pollution health impact assessment

The conversion of emissions of different pollutants to concentrations of $PM_{2.5}$ that people are exposed to in this study relied on a set of coefficients developed using the GEOS-Chem Adjoint model. They are 'linear coefficients, which means that a change in emissions results in a linear increase/decrease in PM_{2.5} concentrations in the target country. This means that non-linear atmospheric chemistry, such as formation of secondary inorganic aerosol formation, is represented by a linear relationship. For moderate changes in emissions, this approach has been shown to provide a reasonably accurate estimate of PM2.5 concentrations from emissions of different pollutants (Xu *et al.,* 2013; Henze, Seinfeld and Shindell, 2009; Henze *et al.*, 2007).

In addition, the representation of atmospheric chemistry in the atmospheric coefficients is at the scale of 2x 2.5 degrees. This means that atmospheric chemical processing at scales smaller than this are not represented within the modelling approach used to calculate $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations, and that emissions within each 2 x 2.5 degree grid are assumed to result in the same change in $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand. The effect of grid size on air pollution health impact estimates has been assessed previously, and has been shown to affect results up to approximately 6% when grid squares are varied from 12 km estimate at > 250 km resolution (Punger and West, 2013).

222 Finally, the concentration-response function used to convert $PM_{2.5}$ into health impacts, the Integrated Exposure Response (IER) function (Burnett *et al.,* 2014), was derived by integrating epidemiological studies that quantify the relationship between $PM_{2.5}$ exposure and risk of premature deaths from ambient PM2.5, household air pollution, secondhand smoke, and active smoking. Almost all of the studies of ambient air pollution were conducted in North America and Europe (with one study conducted in China). In these locations PM_{2.5} concentrations are typically lower than in Thailand, and therefore an assumption in application of this health impact assessment approach is that the same concentration-response function for European and North Americans applies to people in Thailand. A further assumption in applying this approach is that it is the overall mass of $PM_{2.5}$ that affects health, and that $PM_{2.5}$ of different composition has the same effect on health. While there is evidence that some components differ in their toxicity, the WHO concluded (WHO, 2013) that the evidence was insufficient to attribute the health impact to any one $PM_{2.5}$ component and that the $PM_{2.5}$ mass concentration was the best metric to use for assessing health risks.

5.6 Implications for reducing air pollution in Thailand

Based on the analysis in this study current (2010) emission of air pollutants resulted in a population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand of 28.5 μ g m⁻³. This level of exposure was estimated to be associated with 22,378 number of premature deaths in 2010. The first implication from this study is that without the implementation of additional policies and measures, the expected socioeconomic development of Thailand (IE growth in population and GDP) will increase emissions of air pollutants, the concentrations that people exposed to and the health impacts associated with them.

Thailand has developed plans and strategies in many of the key sectors that emit air pollutants. These include the energy efficiency plan, the renewable energy plan, plans to reduce burning of forest fires, power development plan and Thai roadmap for Euro 5/6 standards. This analysis shows that the full implementation of the measures that are included in these plans are effective in reducing air pollution emissions, and will contribute to avoiding the expected increase in air pollution concentrations. However, these measures alone will not substantially reduce air pollution concentrations on average across Thailand below 2010 level. This means that after the full implementation of current plans PM2.5 concentrations will still substantially exceed the WHO air quality guideline and have significant impacts on cardiovascular and respiratory mortality. In addition, the health impacts from the same level of air pollution exposures are projected to increase due to the larger population in Thailand being exposed and due to an aging population (older people are more sensitive to cardiovascular and respiratory diseases).

Therefore, in order to reduce air pollution and its health impacts further, Thailand needs to implement additional measures in key source sectors. After the implementation of all current plans there are still large emissions from industry, residential, agriculture, transport and waste. Further actions in these sectors could substantially reduce emissions of pollutants contributing to $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations. Therefore, Thailand should consider

how action to reduce NO_X emission from transport, $NH₃$ emission from agriculture, and particulate (BC, OC) emission from industry and residential can be included in current plans. However, the reduction in emissions in Thailand from the additional actions in these sectors will not be enough to reduce population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ across Thailand below the WHO air quality guideline. This is because not only do emissions in Thailand contribute to PM2.5 concentrations that people in Thailand are exposed to but emissions from neighbouring countries and natural sources also contribute. In 2010 the contribution to PM2.5 concentrations in Thailand from neighbouring countries emission was estimated to be approximately one-third. This analysis focused only on reducing emissions from sources within Thailand and not action to reduce emissions from other countries. However, a key implication from this study is that regional action to reduce emissions across all countries in SEA is necessary for PM2.5 concentrations across Thailand to meet WHO guideline to protect human health.

5.7 Conclusion

The aim of this study was to apply a modelling framework to understand the link between emissions from different source sectors and geographic region (Thailand and neighbouring countries) and annual average PM2.5 concentration across Thailand. This framework was applied for historical years $(2010 - 2017)$ and for future years projected from 2018 to 2030. These projections accessed a business as usual progression based on GDP and population growth as well as projections accounting for implementation of current government plans and policies and the implementation of the additional actions in key emission source sectors in Thailand.

The findings from this study show that PM2.5 and its precursors emissions are projected to decrease by 2030 when key mitigation scenarios from difference source sectors are implemented. To improve air quality and to achieve low emissions of PM2.5 and PM2.5 precursors, this study suggests implementing the appropriate mitigation measures to reduce PM2.5 and precursors emissions so that policy-making and pollution control authorities can tackle the air pollution problems related to different source sectors. The health benefits will be significant when the suggested measures are fully implemented to reduce PM2.5 concentration associated with health risk.

Chapter 6: Conclusions and Implications for Policy

6.1 Introduction

In Thailand, several measurement and modelling studies have been conducted previously that have provided information on the sources and spatial distribution of particulate matter (PM) air pollution (Punsompong and Chantara, 2018; Phayungwiwatthanakoon, 2013; Ruanngern, 2012; Kim Oahn and Leelasakultum, 2011). For example, the major sources of particulate matter in Thailand come from different source sectors. During the dry season the Bangkok metropolitan region (February) and the Northern region of Thailand (March) have a large accumulation of air pollution every year. Generally, high levels of particulate matter occur in large cities with heavy traffic, and are associated with open burning activities, agriculture, and industrial areas. (PCD, 2019). However, as outlined in Chapter 1, many of these studies have focussed on a specific sub-region of Thailand (e.g. Bangkok, or northern Thailand), or on a particular time of the year, i.e. during the time when the short-term peak PM concentrations occur.

Based on these previous studies, there are several limitations to the knowledge of PM and its variation across the whole of Thailand that this thesis has attempted to overcome. The focus of this thesis has been on the determinants of the *annual average* PM concentration that occurs in different areas of Thailand. While many studies have focused on the geographic and sectoral sources of short-term peak in PM, few studies have investigated how the annual average PM concentration is determined across the whole of Thailand, and what can be done to reduce annual average PM concentrations. This is despite the annual average PM concentration being the PM concentration metric that is most associated with negative effects on human health (because it is a proxy for long-term exposure to PM, in contrast to hourly or daily averages which represent short-term exposure).

Therefore, the core aim of this thesis was to investigate annual average PM across the whole of Thailand using measurement and modelling approaches to analyse:

- i) the magnitude of annual PM_{10} concentrations across Thailand, identifying those locations where concentrations were highest;
- ii) the variation in hourly PM concentrations that produce annual PM concentrations, and the drivers of this variation including different geographic and sectoral sources; and
- iii) to assess the options and strategies that Thailand could pursue to reduce annual average PM concentrations, and the health impacts associated with them.

6.2 Key conclusions from study

The key conclusions that are most important to highlight from this thesis relate to the exceedance of the Thai annual average PM standard, and WHO air quality guideline for annual average PM, and which draw on the results from multiple Chapters. The key conclusions are that: i) while biomass burning increases hourly PM_{10} concentrations in northern Thailand, this also causes the exceedance of the Thai national standard for annual average PM10, especially in Northern Thailand; ii) Thailand cannot meet the annual PM WHO guidelines alone, and cooperation to reduce the contribution from transboundary transport is needed to reduce PM to below these levels; and iii) additional actions on top of those included in Thailand's current plans are required to reduce annual PM2.5 concentrations in the future.

6.2.1 Key Conclusion 1: Biomass burning periods contribute to exceedance of Annual Thai national standard

Biomass burning, i.e. the burning of crop residues in preparation for the new crop growing season, occurs during specific periods of the year. In Northern Thailand (and neighbouring countries such as Myanmar), the biomass burning period is centred on March, while further south (in Thailand and neighbouring countries such as Malaysia), the biomass burning period occurs during October (PCD, 2016).

The key implication from this study is that, in northern Thailand, not only does the biomass burning period during March result in short-term peaks in hourly or daily average PM₁₀ concentrations, as shown in previous studies (see Chapter 3), it also makes a substantial contribution in determining the magnitude of annual average PM_{10} concentrations in this region. Importantly, the additional contribution of biomass burning to annual average PM10 concentrations was shown to result in a larger number of exceedances of the Thai National Standard for annual average PM_{10} concentrations than in other regions of Thailand. This additional contribution of biomass burning to annual average PM10 also made northern Thailand the region with the highest annual average PM₁₀ concentrations and the greatest exceedance of the WHO air quality guideline (on average across sites in the region, isolated sites in central Thailand had higher annual PM₁₀ concentrations).

This implication that biomass burning contributes to the exceedance of the Thai national annual average PM_{10} standard demonstrates clearly how the chemical climatology framework contributes to increasing the information that is gained from analysis of an air quality monitoring network. The standard set of 'chemical climatology' statistics calculated, consistently across all sites in northern Thailand over a 5-year study period provided multiple indicators demonstrating the substantial contribution that biomass burning made to determining the level of annual PM₁₀ concentrations at sites across northern Thailand. Firstly, calculating the contribution of different months to annual average PM_{10} showed that March, when biomass burning occurs made a disproportionate contribution. Secondly, the highest hourly PM_{10} concentrations ($>95th$ percentile) at sites in Northern Thailand, a) contributed approximately 20% to annual average PM10 concentrations, and b) occurred almost exclusively during the biomass burning periods. Finally, the calculation of these statistics over multiple years showed that during years in which previous studies have shown emissions from biomass burning to be substantially lower (2011, due to the influence of La Nina), showed that i) the magnitude of very high concentrations were lower, ii) they occurred less during March, and iii) their contribution to the annual average PM_{10} concentration was less, indicating a lower contribution of biomass burning to determining the annual average PM_{10} concentration during this year. This coincided with no sites exceeding the Thai national standard for PM10 under these conditions. Therefore, this thesis demonstrates that actions that can reduce the level of biomass burning in northern Thailand could avoid exceedance of the Thai national standard on annual average PM_{10} .

6.2.2 Key Conclusion 2: Reducing transboundary transport necessary to meet WHO annual PM guideline

The analysis of monitoring data between 2011 and 2015 showed that all sites in Thailand exceeded the WHO guideline value for annual average PM_{10} . The air pollution modelling conducted in Chapter 5 estimates that, as a population-weighted value, annual average PM_{2.5} concentrations were 3 times higher than the WHO air quality guideline for annual average $PM_{2.5}$. A key conclusion from this study is that both measurement and modelling analyses indicate that there is a substantial contribution to annual average PM concentrations in Thailand that is determined by transboundary transport and emission sources outside of Thailand.

The analysis of monitoring data, coupled with air mass back trajectory analysis, show an increase in hourly PM_{10} concentrations associated with air masses that spend more time over Myanmar (as well as northern Thailand) in the 4 days prior to arrival at sites in northern Thailand. As stated above, the very high concentrations associated with these conditions make a substantial contribution to annual PM_{10} concentrations, and to the exceedance of the Thai national standard. In addition, in southern Thailand, air mass back trajectory analysis shows that during certain times of the year air masses traversing Malaysia and Indonesia result in very high hourly PM_{10} concentrations occurring at sites in southern Thailand. This provides regionally specific information based on an analysis of actual measured concentrations. However, the coincidence of air masses pathways with elevated PM concentrations at measurement sites does not allow the percentage contribution of emissions, e.g. from biomass burning in Myanmar vs northern Thailand, to be determined.

The modelling of population-weighted annual average $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations across Thailand provides more information on the specific contribution of Thailand's emissions compared to emissions in the rest of the world. In 2010, it was estimated that 35% of population-weighted PM2.5 concentrations resulted from emissions occurring outside of Thailand. When accounting for the reductions in $PM_{2.5}$ and $PM_{2.5}$ -precursor emission achievable in Thailand, the modelling in Chapter 5 also showed that (and a populationweighted average) annual PM2.5 concentrations across Thailand could not reduce below the WHO air quality guideline without reductions in emissions in neighbouring countries. While further work is required to disaggregate the sources, strategies and measures

needed to reduce emissions from sources outside Thailand that would most effectively reduce Thailand's annual $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations, the chemical climatology analysis of Thailand's monitoring network shows that biomass burning in Myanmar could be a key external source.

To prevent and monitor transboundary haze pollution in ASEAN countries, the ASEAN Agreement on Transboundary Haze Pollution (AATHP) was established in 2002 under ASEAN member states, aimed to prevent and monitor transboundary haze pollution from land and/or forest fire with international co-operation in this region. Then in 2016 the ASEAN Agreement on Transboundary Haze-Free Roadmap was created with the aim of Transboundary Haze Pollution problem solving in ASEAN, aiming for a Haze-free ASEAN by 2020, as well as a collaboration with neighbouring countries for sustainable haze solution. This study shows that implementation of the ASEAN agreement and the haze free road map is essential to reduce population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ concentration across Thailand to meet WHO air quality guidelines, based on the modelling Chapter 5, and to reduce PM_{10} concentrations at sites in northern Thailand to comply with the national air quality standards, based on the analysis in Chapter 3.

6.2.3 Key Conclusion 3: Additional actions required to reduce annual PM in the future

Key implication 2 implies that additional action is required in countries outside of Thailand to reduce annual average PM concentrations within Thailand. The third key implication is that within Thailand, additional actions are needed, on top of what the Government has already planned, to be able to reduce annual PM concentrations below their current levels.

The assessment of monitoring data, as stated above, shows that there is exceedance of the Thai national standards for annual PM10 concentrations, and widespread exceedance of the WHO ambient air quality guideline for annual PM. The modelling in Chapter 5 projected that the annual PM concentrations are likely to deteriorate further in the future without intervention to control emission sources, due to expected growth in population and the Thai economy.

In addition, the Thai government has outlined a series of plans, and policies that will affect emissions compared to this 'business as usual' projection such as a 20-year master plan for air quality management (2018-2037) that has been developed, which aims to reduce and control pollution emissions such as elevating the standards of exhaust for new vehicles with launch zero emission regulations, improvement in fuel qualities, adopt an eco-industrial system and green industrial standards, promote burn-less agricultural activities and set up air quality monitoring stations to cover all provinces across the country (PCD, 2019).

Moreover, the Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment of Lao PDR and Thailand had a cooperation on natural resources and environment with plan of action on pollution control and supporting of air quality monitoring station to Lao PDR, including mobilization of mobile unit of air quality monitoring for neighboring countries such as Lao PDR, Myanmar and Cambodia.

However, this study shows that the implementation of the government plans, and achievements of targets already set will only be sufficient to avoid the projected increase in population-weighted annual PM concentrations, keeping annual PM at its current concentrations. However, further interventions, in addition to those in existing plans, are required, within Thailand and outside of Thailand, to reduce population-weighted annual PM_{2.5} concentrations below their current level. Based on the analysis in Chapter 5, the additional actions that are most effective in reducing population-weighted $PM_{2.5}$ further are ban crop burning with zero fraction burned in field by 2030 in agriculture sector, follow by replace traditional stove wood with clean fuel for cooking with zero people cook with traditional stove wood and vegetal wastes by 2030 and in residential sector, and zero waste burning by 2030 in waste sector.

6.3 Next steps and future work

This thesis has shown that further statistical analysis of available air quality monitoring data can increase the information obtained on the geographic and sectoral sources determined key air pollution metrics (i.e. annual average PM_{10}) relevant for human health. It has also demonstrated how combining analysis of monitoring data with modelling future changes in emissions in response to the implementation of different policies can be used to assess how the PM concentrations monitored today can be reduced. However, as described in Chapters 3, 4 and 5, there are limitations and uncertainties associated with both the monitoring, and modelling components of this thesis. Based on these limitations, as well as the key implications of this work, there are two key areas where additional work would build on the results of this thesis and extend the ability to: i) monitor and analyse the conditions producing annual PM concentrations in Thailand, especially in those locations that may exceed Thai national air quality standards; and ii) model and evaluate the most effective strategies to reduce PM across Thailand.

6.3.1 Expansion of the air quality monitoring network in Thailand

As outlined in Section 6.2.1, the calculation of a standard set of chemical climatology statistics at all monitoring sites across Thailand has increased the information on the determinants of annual average PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand. The composition of Thailand's air quality monitoring network has several advantages that have facilitated this assessment. Firstly, there are monitoring sites in diverse regions of Thailand, allowing comparison between northern, southern and central Thailand. Secondly, data is monitored and published at hourly time resolution allowing hourly variation across the day (e.g. during rush hour and non-rush hour periods) to be assessed. However, there are also several limitations to the current air quality monitoring network, and areas where, if addressed, could substantially enhance the ability to analyse the conditions (geographic and source sector contributions, meteorological conditions, local vs long-range transport) producing annual average PM concentrations. These areas include:

Expand monitoring of $PM_{2.5}$: Currently monitoring of $PM_{2.5}$ occurs at sites located in Bangkok and some provinces, with PM_{10} concentrations monitored more widely across Thailand. This has meant that in this analysis of PM across Thailand using monitoring data we have relied on PM_{10} for a consistent representation of PM measurements across Thailand. In terms of effects on human health, $PM_{2.5}$ is the metric that is more strongly associated with negative health impacts (WHO, 2013), even though concentrations of PM_{10} and $PM_{2.5}$ are strongly correlated. Therefore, monitoring PM2.5 concentrations more widely would allow for a characterisation of the drivers of variation in annual concentrations of this more health-relevant pollutant metric to be assessed.

- Expand monitoring to other site locations: Currently all of the sites monitoring PM in Thailand are located in cities, and their classification is separated between General and Roadside sites. This means that sites have not been located in other areas which could provide additional information on how annual PM varies spatially across Thailand, and the contribution of different sources and geographic regions. Firstly, roadside sites are only located in Bangkok. Having a larger number of roadside sites in other Thai cities would allow the annual PM increment at roadside sites in other locations to be determined, as well as the contribution of road transport as a source in these regions. Secondly, studies in Europe and elsewhere have compared the concentrations measured outside a city to those measured at sites in a city to assess the contribution of emissions in the city, and outside the city, to annual PM concentrations at different sites. This is not possible in Thailand due to a lack of rural monitoring stations. Adopting a site classification system similar to those used in Europe, in which sites are classified according to a combination of their area (urban, suburban and rural), and type (traffic, industrial and background) would allow for a broader range of conditions to be monitored and assessed, providing a more comprehensive overview of spatial variation in annual PM₁₀ concentrations across Thailand.
- Expand assessment of co-emitted and precursor pollutants: At monitoring sites across Thailand, PM_{10} , and at some sites $PM_{2.5}$ is measured alongside other pollutants, including $NO₂$, $SO₂$, VOCs, and ozone. Assessment of the correlation in variation between PM measurements and these other pollutants would allow additional information about sources of PM to be identified.

6.3.2 Enhancing air pollution modelling assessments at sub-national scale

As well as enhancing the monitoring network and data analysis described in Section 6.3.1, the other future work that could substantially enhance the work that has been completed in this thesis is the further development of the modelling. Uncertainties and limitations of the modelling framework are highlighted in Chapter 5, and not repeated here. The further work proposed here is based on assessment of the monitoring data, which shows that there are different drivers, in terms of the contribution of different source sectors, and from local vs long-range transport in different regions of Thailand. To summarise, the different regions of Thailand analysed using the monitoring data showed the following characteristics:

- Northern Thailand: widespread exceedance of Thai national standard with a substantial contribution from long-range transport of emissions from biomass burning.
- Central Thailand and Bangkok: Isolated exceedances of Thai national standard driven by local sources such as industry and/or road transport emissions.
- Southern Thailand: Lower annual average PM concentrations that still exceed WHO air quality guideline. Short-term peak concentrations driven by long-range transport during biomass burning season. Annual average concentrations driven by local sources.

Despite these differences in the determinants of annual average PM concentrations based on the measurement, the modelling was conducted at a national scale, with the emission inventory developed as a national scale analysis, and annual $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations quantified as a national population-weighted average. This allowed the effectiveness of current and additional policies on annual $PM_{2.5}$ in Thailand as a whole to be evaluated, providing a national roadmap for how annual $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations could be reduced. However, it does not allow greater detail on where specific policies, or actions in specific source sectors would be more or less effective in reducing PM_{2.5} concentrations. This additional information would be important so that a national set of policies and measures to improve air quality can be implemented in those regions where they will deliver the largest benefit.

The development of a regionally disaggregated analysis of emissions and $PM_{2.5}$ concentrations would therefore enhance the ability of the modelling framework applied in Chapter 5 to assess *where* in Thailand different action needs to be taken to effectively reduce PM_{2.5} concentrations. It would allow differences in the policies and actions that need to be taken in different regions to be identified. To do this would require a substantial increase in the availability of data. Specifically, the data required to develop an emission inventory for each region would need to be generated (or identified in those places, e.g. Bangkok, where it may already be available). For example, this would require energy consumption and production to be disaggregated to a regional level, which is not currently officially reported by the Ministry of Energy.

References

Ahmed, E., Kim, K-H., Shon, Z-H., Song, S-K. (2015). Long-term trend of airborne particulate matter in Seoul, Korea from 2004 to 2013, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 101, pp. 125–133. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.atmosenv.2014.11.024 [Accessed 2 March 2018].

Alexandratos, N. and Bruinsma, J. (2012). World Agriculture Towards 2030/2050: The 2012 Revision. FAO Report. [Online]. Available at: http://www.fao.org/docrep/016/ap106e/ap106e.pdf [Accessed 9 February 2018].

Amann, M. *et al.* (2011). Cost-effective control of air quality and greenhouse gases in Europe: Modeling and policy applications, *Environmental Modelling and Software*. Elsevier Ltd, 26(12), pp. 1489–1501. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.envsoft.2011.07.012 [Accessed 5 March 2018].

Amann, M. et al. (2017). Managing future air quality in megacities: A case study for Delhi', Atmospheric Environment, 161, pp. 99–111. [Online]. Available at: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.04.041 [Accessed 5 March 2018].

Amann, M., Cofala, J., Schöpp, W., and Dentener, F. (2008). Future trends in air pollution. In M. Molina (Author) & R. Sokhi (Ed.), World Atlas of Atmospheric Pollution (pp. 95-102). Anthem Press. [Online]. Available at: 10.7135/UPO9780857288448.010 [Accessed 5 March 2018].

Amit Dhir, L. C. (2015). Impacts of Stubble Burning on Ambient Air Quality of a Critically Polluted Area– Mandi-Gobindgarh, *Journal of Pollution Effects & Control*, 03(02). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.4172/2375-4397.1000135 [Accessed 11 May 2018].

Andreae, M. O. and Merlet, P. (2001). Emission of trace gases and aerosols from biomass burning. Global Biogeochem. Cy., 15(4), pp. 955–966. [Online]. Available at: doi:10.1029/2000GB001382, 2001 [Accessed 11 May 2018].

Anenberg, S. C. *et al.* (2018). Estimates of the global burden of ambient PM_{2.5}, ozone, and NO2 on asthma incidence and emergency room visits, *Environmental Health* Perspectives, 126(10). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1289/EHP3766 [Accessed 6 July 2018].

Anenberg, S. C. *et al.* (2016). Survey of Ambient Air Pollution Health Risk Assessment Tools, *Risk Analysis*, 36(9), pp. 1718–1736. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1111/risa.12540 [Accessed 6 July 2018].

Anenberg, S. C., Horowitz, L. W., Tong, D. Q., and West, J. J*.* (2010). An Estimate of the Global Burden of Anthropogenic Ozone and Fine Particulate Matter on Premature Human Mortality Using Atmospheric Modeling, 118(9), pp. 1189–1195. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1289/ehp.0901220 [Accessed 6 July 2018].

Anenberg, S. C., Talgo, K., Arunachalam, S., Dolwick, P., Jang, C., West, J. J. (2011). Impacts of global, regional, and sectoral black carbon emission reductions on surface air quality and human mortality, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 11, pp. 7253–7267. doi: 10.5194/acp-11-7253-2011 [Accessed 6 July 2018].

AQEG (2005). Particulate Matter in the UK: Summary. Defra, London. [Online]. Available at: https://uk-air.defra.gov.uk/assets/documents/reports/aqeg/pm-summary.pdf [Accessed 9 February 2018].

Ashmore, M. R. (2005). Assessing the future global impacts of ozone on vegetation, *Plant, Cell and Environment*, 28(8), pp. 949–964. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1111/j.1365- 3040.2005.01341.x [Accessed 18 February 2018].

Atkinson, R. W., Cohen, A., Mehta, S., and Anderson, H. R. (2012). Systematic review and meta-analysis of epidemiological time-series studies on outdoor air pollution and health in Asia, *Air Quality, Atmosphere and Health*, 5(4), pp. 383–391. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s11869-010-0123-2 [Accessed 9 February 2018].

Atwood, S. A., Reid, J. S., Kreidenweis, S. M., Yu, L. E., Salinas, S. V., Chew, B. N. and Balasubramanian R*.* (2013). Analysis of source regions for smoke events in Singapore for the 2009 El Nino burning season, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 78, pp. 219–230. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.04.047. [Accessed 20 March 2018].

Awasthi, A. Agarwal, R., Mittal, S. K., Singh, N., Singh, K., Gupta, P. K. (2011). Study of size and mass distribution of particulate matter due to crop residue burning with seasonal variation in rural area of Punjab, India, *Journal of Environmental Monitoring*, 13(4), pp. 1073–1081. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1039/c1em10019j [Accessed 20 March 2018].

Bakker, W. H. *et al.* (2009). Principles of Remote Sensing: An introductory textbook, 4th ed (Tempfli, K., Kerle, N., Huurneman, G. C., and Janssen, L. L. F. (Eds.)). The International Institute for Geo-Information Science and Earth Observation (ITC), The Netherlands. [Online]. Available at: https://webapps.itc.utwente.nl/librarywww/papers_2009/general/principlesremotesensing.pdf [Accessed 25 May 2018].

Battye, R., Battye, W., Overcash, C., Fudge, S. (1994). Development and selection of ammonia emission factors. Final Report. *U.S. Environmental Protection Agency*, (August), pp. 1–111. [Online]. Available at: https://nepis.epa.gov [Accessed 25 June 2018].

Beelen, R., Andersen, Z. J. and Wolf, K. (2013). Articles Effects of long-term exposure to air pollution on natural-cause mortality : an analysis of 22 European cohorts within the multicentre ESCAPE project, 6736 (March 2018). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(13)62158-3 [Accessed 6 July 2018].

Betha, R., Behera, S. N. and Balasubramanian, R. (2014). 2013 Southeast Asian smoke haze: Fractionation of particulate-bound elements and associated health risk, *Environmental Science and Technology*, 48(8), pp. 4327–4335. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1021/es405533d [Accessed 25 August 2018].

Bey, I., Jacob, D.J., Yantosca, R.M., Logan, J.A., Field, B.D., Fiore, A.M., Li, Q.B., Liu, H.G.Y., Mickley, L.J., and Schultz, M.G. (2001). Global modeling of tropospheric chemistry with assimilated meteorology: Model description and evaluation, *Journal of Geophysical Research Atmospheres*, 106(D19), pp. 23073–23095. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2001jd000807 [Accessed 2 June 2018].

BHF (2019). Heart and Circulatory Disease Statistics 2019, *2019 Statistics Compendium (tables)*, (April), pp. 94–96. [Online]. Available at: https://www.bhf.org.uk/what-wedo/our-research/heart-statistics/heart-statistics-publications/cardiovascular-diseasestatistics-2019. [Accessed 20 February 2020].

Bhuvaneshwari, S., Hettiarachchi, H. and Meegoda, J. N. (2019). Crop residue burning in India: Policy challenges and potential solutions, *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 16(5). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.3390/ijerph16050832 [Accessed 20 December 2019].

Blaschke, T. (2005). Remote Sensing Analysis: Including the Spatial Domain, Remote Sensing and Digital Image Processing, (January 1970), p. 359. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/978-1-4020-2560-0 [Accessed 1 December 2019].

Bond, T. C., Streets, D. G., Yarber, K. F., Nelson, S. M., Woo, J. H. and Klimont, Z. (2004). A technology-based global inventory of black and organic carbon emissions from combustion, *Journal of Geophysical Research D: Atmospheres*, 109, pp. 1–43. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1029/2003JD003697 [Accessed 22 October 2018].

Bonjour, S., Adair-Rohani, H., Wolf, J., Bruce, N. G., Mehta, S., Prüss-Ustün, A., Lahiff, M., Rehfuess, E. A., Mishra, V., Smith, K. R. (2013). Solid fuel use for household cooking: Country and regional estimates for 1980-2010, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 121(7), pp. 784–790. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1289/ehp.1205987 [Accessed 22 October 2018].

Boonman, T., Junpen, A. and Garivait, S. (2014). Improved Estimation of Emissions from Biomass Open Burning in Thailand, *Conference: The 16th GEIA Conference on Bridging Emissions Science and Policy, Boulder, Colorado, USA 10-11 June, 2014, At Boulder, Colorado, USA. At: Boulder, Colorado, USA*, (June), pp. 9–10. [Online]. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/297559390 Improved Estimation of E missions from Biomass Open Burning in Thailand [Accessed 20 November 2018].

Boudoung, D. (1999). *Effect of respirable particulates on lung function among traffic policement in Bangkok. Master's Thesis.* Inter-department of Environmental Science, Chulalongkorn University. [Online]. Available at: http://cuir.car.chula.ac.th/handle/123456789/5192 [Accessed 20 March 2018].

Brunekreef, B. and Holgate, S. T. (2002). Air pollution and health, *Lancet*, 360(9341), pp. 1233–1242. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S0140-6736(02)11274-8 [Accessed 20 March 2018].

Buadong, D., Jinsart, W., Funatagawa, I., Karita, K., and Yano, E. (2009). Association Between PM_{10} and O_3 Levels and Hospital Visits for Cardiovascular Diseases in Bangkok, Thailand, 19(4), pp. 182–188. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.2188/jea.JE20080047 [Accessed 20 March 2018].

Burnett, R. T. *et al.* (2014). An integrated risk function for estimating the global burden of disease attributable to ambient fine particulate matter exposure', *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 122(4), pp. 397–403. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1307049 [Accessed 12 June 2017].

Carnell, J. E., Misselbrook, .H. T., Dore, A. J., Sutton, A. M., and Dragosits, U. (2017). A methodology to link national and local information for spatial targeting of ammonia mitigation efforts, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 164(x), pp. 195–204. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2017.05.051 [Accessed 19 January 2018].

Carslaw, D. C. and Ropkins, K. (2012). Openair - An R package for air quality data analysis, *Environmental Modelling and Software*. Elsevier Ltd, 27–28, pp. 52–61. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envsoft.2011.09.008 [Accessed 10 January 2017].

CCAC (2015). Municipal Solid Waste Knowledge Platform. Climate and Clean Coalition (CCAC). [Online]. Available at: https://www.waste.ccacoalition.org/participant/penang-statemalaysia [Accessed 10 July 2019].

Chandra, I., Linthoingambi, N., Li, J., Hussain, J., Zhang, G., Watanabe, H. (2017). Biomass burning in Indo-China peninsula and its impacts on regional air quality and global climate change-a review, *Environmental Pollution*. Elsevier Ltd, 227, pp. 414–427. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envpol.2017.04.085. [Accessed 30 January 2018].

Chang, C. C., Tsai, S., Ho, S., Yang, C. (2005). Air pollution and hospital admissions for cardiovascular disease in Taipei, Taiwan, *Environmental Research*, 98(1), pp. 114–119. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2004.07.005. [Accessed 10 April 2017].

Cheewaphongphan, P. and Garivait, S. (2013). Bottom up approach to estimate air pollution of rice residue open burning in Thailand, *Asia-Pacific Journal of Atmospheric Sciences*, 49(2), pp. 139–149. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s13143-013-0015-0 [Accessed 17 April 2017].

Cheewaphongphan, P. et al. (2017). Emission inventory of on-road transport in Bangkok Metropolitan Region (BMR) development during 2007 to 2015 using the GAINS model, Atmosphere, $8(9)$, pp. 1–34. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.3390/atmos 8090167 old [Accessed 19 April 2017].

Chuang, M. T. *et al.* (2016). Aerosol transport from Chiang Mai, Thailand to Mt. Lulin, Taiwan - Implication of aerosol aging during long-range transport, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 137, pp. 101–112. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2016.03.042 [Accessed 28 April 2017].

Chuersuwan, N., Nimrat, S., Lekphet, S., Kerdkumrai, T. (2008). Levels and major sources of PM2.5 and PM10 in Bangkok Metropolitan Region., *Environment international*, 34(5), pp. 671–7. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envint.2007.12.018 [Accessed 22 October 2018] [Accessed 17 April 2017].

Cohen, A.J., Brauer, M., Burnett, R.T. (2017). Estimates and 25-year trends of the global burden of disease attributable to ambient air pollution: An analysis of data from the Global Burden of Diseases Study 2015. Lancet In press, 1–12. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(17)30505-6 [Accessed 20 December 2017].

COMEAP (2009). Long-Term Exposure to Air Pollution: Effect on Mortality, *A report by the Committee on the Medical Effects of Air Pollutants*. [Online]. Available at: https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment data/file/304641/COMEAP mortality effects of long term exposure.pdf [Accessed] 20 February 2020].

COMEAP (2018). The Effects of Long-Term Exposure to Ambient Air Pollution on Cardiovascular Morbidity: Mechanistic Evidence, *A report by the Committee on the medical effects of air pollutants*. [Online]. Available at: https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_ data/file/749657/COMEAP_CV_Mechanisms_Report.pdf [Accessed 20 February 2020].

Core Team R. (2014). R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria. [Online]. Available at: http://www.R-project.org/ [Accessed 5 January 2017].

DEDE, (2017). Energy Balance of Thailand 2017. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2016). Energy Balance of Thailand 2016. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2015). Energy Balance of Thailand 2015. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2014). Energy Balance of Thailand 2014. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2013). Energy Balance of Thailand 2013. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2012). Energy Balance of Thailand 2012. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2011). Energy Balance of Thailand 2011. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

DEDE, (2010). Energy Balance of Thailand 2010. Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Ministry of Energy, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/ewt_news.php?nid=47340 [Accessed 1 April 2018].

Department of Health (2010-2017). Waste. Ministry of Public Health, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.anamai.moph.go.th [Accessed 20 February 2018].

Department of Industrial Works (2010-2017). Waste. Ministry of Industry, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.diw.go.th/hawk/default.php [Accessed 17 February 2018].

Department of Provincial Administration (2018). [Online]. Available at: https://stat.bora.dopa.go.th/stat/ [Accessed 25 March 2019].

DLT (2017). Transport statistics report in 2017. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2016). Transport statistics report in 2016. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2015). Transport statistics report in 2015. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2014). Transport statistics report in 2014. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2013). Transport statistics report in 2013. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2012). Transport statistics report in 2012. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2011). Transport statistics report in 2011. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2010). Transport statistics report in 2010. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

DLT (2005). Transport statistics report in 2005. Department of Land Transport, Ministry of Transport, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://web.dlt.go.th/statistics/index.php [Accessed 22 May 2018].

Dotse, S-Q., Dagar, L., Petra, M. I., Silva, L. C. D. (2016). Influence of Southeast Asian Haze episodes on high PM10 concentrations across Brunei Darussalam, *Environmental Pollution*. Elsevier Ltd, 219, pp. 337–352. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envpol.2016.10.059 [Accessed 24 February 2018].

Draxler, R. R. and Hess, G. D. (1998). An Overview of the HYSPLIT_4 Modelling System for Trajectories, Dispersion, and Deposition, *Australian Meteorological Magazine*, 47(February), pp. 295–308. [Online]. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/235961417 An overview of the HYSPLIT 4 m odeling system for trajectories dispersion and deposition [Accessed 15 November 2016].

Draxler, R. R., and Rolph, G. D. (2013). HYSPLIT (Hybrid Single-Particle Lagrangian Integrated Trajectory). Model access via NOAA ARL READY. NOAA Air Resource Laboratory, College Park, MD. [Online]. Available at: http://www.arl.noaa.gov/HYSPLIT.php [Accessed 15 November 2016].

Duangkaew, S., Limpaseni, W. and Suwattiga, P. (2013). Carbon composition of PM₁₀ and PM2.5 in Bangkok ambient air from a city center sampling site, *Rangsit Journal of Arts and Sciences, January-June, 2013, Rangsit University*, 3(1), pp. 17–23. [Online]. Available at: Doi: 10.14456/rjas.2012.18 [Accessed 26 November 2018].

Dyring, E. (1973). Principles of Remote Sensing, *Ambio*, 2(3), pp. 57–69. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1111/j.1745-7939.1987.tb01104.x [Accessed 3 April 2019].

EEA (2012). *Air quality in Europe - 2012 report*, *EEA Report No 4/2012*. European Environment Agency, Copenhagen, Denmark: Rosendahls-Schultz Grafisk. [Online]. Available at: http://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/air-quality-in-europe-2012 [Accessed 8 April 2019].

El-Harbawi, M. (2013). Air quality modelling, simulation, and computational methods: a review, *Environmental Reviews*. NRC Research Press, 21(3), pp. 149–179. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1139/er-2012-0056 [Accessed 9 April 2019].

EMEP/EEA (2019). EMEP/EEA air pollutant emission inventory guidebook 2019: Technical guidance to prepare national emission inventories. European Environment Agency Report No. 13/2019. [Online]. Available at: https://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/emepeea-guidebook-2019 [Accessed 15 December 2019].

EMEP/EEA (2016). EMEP/EEA air pollutant emission inventory guidebook 2016: Technical guidance to prepare national emission inventories. European Environment Agency Report No. 21/2016. [Online]. Available at: https://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/emepeea-guidebook-2016 [Accessed 15 May 2018].

EMEP/EEA (2013). EMEP/EEA air pollutant emission inventory guidebook 2013: Technical guidance to prepare national emission inventories. European Environment Agency Report No. 12/2013. [Online]. Available at: https://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/emep-eeaguidebook-2013 [Accessed 15 May 2018].

Engel-Cox, J. A., Holloman, C. H., Coutant, B. W. and Hoff, R. M. (2004). Qualitative and quantitative evaluation of MODIS satellite sensor data for regional and urban scale air quality, *Atmospheric Environment*, 38(16), pp. 2495–2509. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2004.01.039 [Accessed 13 January 2019].

FAO (2018). FAO Statistics (2010-2017). *Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO)*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.fao.org/faostat/en/#data [Accessed 10 February 2018].

Field, R. D. *et al.* (2016). Indonesian fire activity and smoke pollution in 2015 show persistent nonlinear sensitivity to El Niño-induced drought, *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*. National Academy of Sciences, 113(33), pp. 9204–9209. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1073/pnas.1524888113 [Accessed 17 July 2017].

Fleming, Z. L., Monks, P. S. and Manning, A. J. (2012). Review: Untangling the influence of air-mass history in interpreting observed atmospheric composition, *Atmospheric Research*. Elsevier B.V., 104–105, pp. 1–39. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosres.2011.09.009 [Accessed 18 May 2018].

Fuzzi, S. *et al.* (2015). Particulate matter, air quality and climate: Lessons learned and future needs, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 15(14), pp. 8217–8299. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-15-8217-2015 [Accessed 19 January 2018].

Garaga, R., Kumar Sahu, S. and Harsha Kota, S. (2018). A Review of Air Quality Modeling Studies in India: Local and Regional Scale. Current Pollution Reports, 4, pp. 59–73. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s40726-018-0081-0 [Accessed 5 May 2019].

Gaveau, D. L. A *et al.* (2014). Major atmospheric emissions from peat fires in Southeast Asia during non-drought years: evidence from the 2013 Sumatran fires, *Scientific reports*, 4, pp. 1–7. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1038/srep06112 [Accessed 25 August 2017].

GBD (2017). Global Burden of Disease Study 2017. [Online]. Available at: http://ghdx.healthdata.org/gbd-2017 [Accessed 5 March 2018].

GBD (2015). Global Burden of Disease Study 2015 (GBD 2015). Life Expectancy, All-Cause and Cause-Specific Mortality 1980-2015. Global Burden of Disease Collaborative Network. Seattle, United States: Institute for Health Metrics and Evaluation (IHME), 2016. [Online]. Available at: http://ghdx.healthdata.org [Accessed 5 March 2018].

Goto, D., Ueda, K., Ng, C. F. S., Takami, A., Ariga, T., Matsuhashi, K. and Nakajima, T. (2016). Estimation of excess mortality due to long-term exposure to $PM_{2.5}$ in Japan using a high-resolution model for present and future scenarios, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 140, pp. 320–332. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2016.06.015 [Accessed 5 March 2018].

Guo, Y., Li, S., Tawatsupa, B., Punnasiri K., Jaakkola, J. J. K., and Williams, G. (2014). The association between air pollution and mortality in Thailand. *Scientific reports*, 4, p. 5509. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1038/srep05509 [Accessed 25 January 2019]

Heaps C. (2017). IBC: The Integrated Benefits Calculator. Retrieved 2017. Stockholm Environment Institute. Somerville, MA, USA. [Online]. Available at: https://www.sei.org/publications/leap-ibc/[Accessed 7 August 2018].

Heaps C. (2016). Long-range energy alternatives planning (LEAP) system. [software version: 2017.0.11]. Stockholm Environment Institute. Somerville, MA, USA. [Online]. Available at: https://www.energycommunity.org [Accessed 21 January 2017]

Henze, D. K., Hakami, A., Seinfeld, J. H. (2007). Development of the adjoint of GEOS-Chem. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, European Geosciences Union, 7 (9), pp.2413-2433. hal-00296220. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-7- 2413-2007, 2007 [Accessed 29 April 2018].

Henze, D. K., Seinfeld, J. H. and Shindell, D. T. (2009). Inverse modeling and mapping US air quality influences of inorganic $PM_{2.5}$ precursor emissions using the adjoint of GEOS-Chem, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9(16), pp. 5877–5903. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-9-5877-2009 [Accessed 29 April 2018].

Henze, D.K., Shindell, D.T., Akhtar, F., Spurr, R.J.D., Pinder, R.W., Loughlin, D., Kopacz, M., Singh, K., Shim, C. (2012). Spatially refined aerosol direct radiative forcing efficiencies. Environ. Sci. Technol. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1021/es301993s [Accessed 29 April 2018].

Hodan, W. M. and Barnard, W. R. (2004). Evaluating the Contribution of PM_{2.5} Precursor Gases and Re-entrained Road Emissions to Mobile Source PM2.5 Particulate Matter Emissions. MACTEC Under Contract to the Federal Highway Administration, *MACTEC Federal Programs, Research Triangle Park, NC*, p. 58 pp. [Online]. Available at: https://www3.epa.gov/ttnchie1/conference/ei13/mobile/hodan.pdf [Accessed 9 July 2019].

Hodzic, A., Wiedinmyer, C., Salcedo, D., Jimenez, J. L. (2012). Impact of trash burning on air quality in Mexico City, *Environmental Science and Technology*, 46(9), pp. 4950– 4957. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1021/es203954r [Accessed 6 April 2018].

Hua, Z., Sun, W., Yang, G., and Du, Q. (2019). A full-coverage daily average PM_{2.5} retrieval method with two-stage IVW fused MODIS C6 AOD and two-stage GAM model, *Remote Sensing*, 11(13). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.3390/rs11131558 [Accessed 22 December 2019].

Huang, R. J. *et al.* (2014). High secondary aerosol contribution to particulate pollution during haze events in China, *Nature*, 514(7521), pp. 218–222. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1038/nature13774 [Accessed 4 April 2018].

Huang, W. R., Wang, S. H., Yen, M. C., Lin, N. H., and Promchote P. (2016). Interannual variation of springtime biomass burning in Indochina: Regional differences, associated atmospheric dynamical changes, and downwind impacts, *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 121(17), pp. 10,016-10,028. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1002/2016JD025286 [Accessed 10 June 2018].

IEA (2018). *Energy Efficiency 2O18: Analysis and outlooks to 2O4O. International Energy Agency (IEA).* [Online]. Available at: https://www.iea.org/reports/energy-efficiency-2018 [Accessed 7 February 2019].

IEA (2016). *Energy and Air Pollution*, *World Energy Outlook. Special Report. International Energy Agency (IEA).* [Online]. Available at: https://www.iea.org/reports/energy-and-air-pollution [Accessed 7 February 2019].

IEA (2010-2015). Data and statistics. [Online]. Available at: https://www.iea.org/dataand-statistics [Accessed 7 February 2019].

IPCC (2006). 2006 IPCC Guidelines for National Greenhouse Gas Inventories. [Online]. Available at: http://www.ipcc-nggip.iges.or.jp/public/2006gl/vol2.html. [Accessed 7 February 2019].

Janjai, S., Suntaropas, S. and Nunez, M. (2009). Investigation of aerosol optical properties in Bangkok and suburbs, *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*, 96(3–4), pp. 221–233. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s00704-008-0026-4 [Accessed 19 September 2019].

Jenkin, M. E. and Clemitshaw, K. C. (2002). Chapter 11 Ozone and other secondary photochemical pollutants: chemical processes governing their formation in the planetary boundary layer, *Developments in Environmental Science*, 1(C), pp. 285–338. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S1474-8177(02)80014-6 [Accessed 27 February 2019].

Jinsart, W., Kaewmanee, C., Inoue, M., Hara, K., Hasegawa, S., Karita, K., Tamura, K., and Yano, E. (2012). Driver exposure to particulate matter in Bangkok, *Journal of the Air & Waste Management Association*, 62(1), pp. 64–71. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1080/10473289.2011.622854 [Accessed 9 April 2016].

Johnston, F. H., Henderson, S. B., Chen Y., Randerson, J. T., Marlier, M. DeFries, R. S., Kinney, P., Bowman, D. M. J. S., and Brauer M. (2012). Estimated global mortality attributable to smoke from landscape fires, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 120(5), pp. 695–701. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1289/ehp.1104422 [Accessed 16 July 2019].

Junpen, A., Garivait, S. and Bonnet, S. (2013). Estimating Emissions from Forest Fires in Thailand Using MODIS Active Fire Product and Country Specific Data, 49(3), pp. 389–400. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s13143-013-0036-8 [Accessed 17 August 2016].

Junpen, A., Pansuk, J., Kamnoet, O., Cheewaphongphan, P., Garivait, S. (2018). 'Emission of air pollutants from rice residue open burning in Thailand, 2018', *Atmosphere*, 9(11). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.3390/atmos9110449 [Accessed 8 June 2019].

Kaiser, J. W. *et al.* (2012). Biomass burning emissions estimated with a global fire assimilation system based on observed fire radiative power, *Biogeosciences*, 9(1), pp. 527– 554. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/bg-9-527-2012 [Accessed 13 August 2017].

Kanabkaew, T. and Kim Oanh, N. T. (2011). Development of Spatial and Temporal Emission Inventory for Crop Residue Field Burning, *Environmental Modeling and Assessment*, 16(5), pp. 453–464. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s10666-010-9244-0 [Accessed 17 August 2016].

Kelly, F. J. (2003). Oxidative stress: Its role in air pollution and adverse health effects, *Occupational and Environmental Medicine*, 60(8), pp. 612–616. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1136/oem.60.8.612 [Accessed 4 January2019].

Khamkaew, C., Chantara, S. and Wiriya, W. (2016). Atmospheric $PM_{2.5}$ and Its Elemental Composition from near Source and Receptor Sites during Open Burning Season in Chiang Mai, Thailand, *International Journal of Environmental Science and Development*, 7(6), pp. 436–440. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.7763/IJESD.2016.V7.815 [Accessed 17 February 2018]

Kiesewetter G., Schoepp W., Heyes C., and Amann M. (2015). Environmental Modelling & Software Modelling PM2.5 impact indicators in Europe: Health effects and legal compliance, *Environmental Modelling and Software*. Elsevier Ltd, 74, pp. 201–211. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.envsoft.2015.02.022 [Accessed 27 March 2019].

Kim Oanh, N. T. *et al.* (2006). Particulate air pollution in six Asian cities: Spatial and temporal distributions, and associated sources, *Atmospheric Environment*, 40(18), pp. 3367–3380. [Online]. Available at: http://linkinghub.elsevier.com/retrieve/pii/S1352231006001956 [Accessed 15 September 2016].

Kim Oanh, N. T., and Leelasakultum, K. (2011). Analysis of meteorology and emission in haze episode prevalence over mountain-bounded region for early warning, *Science of the Total Environment*. Elsevier B.V., 409(11), pp. 2261–2271. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2011.02.022 [Accessed 15 September 2016].

Kim Oanh, N. T., Permadi, D. A., Hopke, P. K., Smith, K. R., Dong, N. P. and Dang, A. N. (2018). Annual emissions of air toxics emitted from crop residue open burning in Southeast Asia over the period of 2010–2015, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier, 187(October 2017), pp. 163–173. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2018.05.061 [Accessed 2 April 2019].

Kim Oanh, N.T., Kongpran, J., Hang, N.T., Parkpian, P., Hung, N.T.Q., Lee, S.-B, Bae, G.-N. (2013). Characterization of gaseous pollutants and PM2.5 at fixed roadsides and along vehicle traveling routes in Bangkok Metropolitan Region, *Atmospheric Environment*, 77, pp. 674–685. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2013.06.001 [Accessed 15 September 2016].

Kirkby, J. *et al.* (2011). Role of sulphuric acid, ammonia and galactic cosmic rays in atmospheric aerosol nucleation, *Nature*, 476(7361), pp. 429–435. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1038/nature10343 [Accessed 15 August 2018].

Kistler, R., et al. (2001). The NCEP-NCAR 50-Year Reanalysis: Monthly means CD-ROM and documentation, Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc., 82, 247 – 268. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1175/1520-0477(2001)082<0247:TNNYRM>2.3.CO;2 [Accessed 11 May 2017].

Kloog, I., Chudnovsky, A. A., Just, A. C., Nordio, F., Koutrakis, P., Coull, B. A., Lyapustin, A., Wang, Y., Schwartz, J. (2014). A new hybrid spatiotemporal model for estimating daily multi-year PM2.5 concentrations across northeastern USA using high resolution aerosol optical depth data, Atmospheric Environment. Elsevier Ltd, 95, pp. 581–590. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2014.07.014 [Accessed 5 September 2018].

Kloog, I., Koutrakis, P., Coull, , A., Lee, H. J., Schwartz, J. (2011). Assessing temporally and spatially resolved PM2.5 exposures for epidemiological studies using satellite aerosol optical depth measurements, Atmospheric Environment. Elsevier Ltd, 45(35), pp. 6267–6275. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2011.08.066 [Accessed 8 January 2019].

Koe, L. C. C., Arellano, A. F. and McGregor, J. L. (2001). Investigating the haze transport from 1997 biomass burning in Southeast Asia: Its impact upon Singapore, *Atmospheric Environment*, 35(15), pp. 2723–2734. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S1352- 2310(00)00395-2 [Accessed 7 October 2016].

Koziel, J. A. (2006). Gas-to-Particle Conversion Process between Ammonia, Acid Gases, and Fine Particles in the Atmosphere, *Agricultural and Biosystems Engineering*. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.13031/2013.20254 [Accessed 16 March 2019].

Kuklinska, K., Wolska, L., and Namiesnik, J. (2015). Air quality policy in the U.S. and the EU – a review, *Atmospheric Pollution Research*. Elsevier, 6(1), pp. 129–137. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5094/APR.2015.015 [Accessed 1 June 2017].

Lacey, F., Henze, D. (2015). Global climate impacts of country-level primary carbonaceous aerosol from solid-fuel cookstove emissions. Environ. Res. Lett. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1088/1748-9326/10/11/114003 [Accessed 11 May 2017].

Lacey, F.G., Henze, D.K., Lee, C.J., van Donkelaar, A., Martin, R. V. (2017). Transient climate and ambient health impacts due to national solid fuel cookstove emissions. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 114, 1269–1274. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1612430114 [Accessed 1 September 2019].

Lapina, K., Henze, D.K., Milford, J.B., Cuvelier, C., Seltzer, M. (2015). Implications of RCP emissions for future changes in vegetative exposure to ozone in the western U.S. Geophys. Res. Lett. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1002/2015GL063529 [Accessed 17 July 2018].

Lee, H.M., Paulot, F., Henze, D.K., Travis, K., Jacob, D.J., Pardo, L.H., Schichtel, B.A. (2015). Sources of nitrogen deposition in Federal Class I areas in the US. Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.5194/acpd-15-23089-2015 [Accessed 12 June 2018].

Leelőssy, Á., Molnár, F., Izsák, F., Havasi, Á., Lagzi, I. and Mészáros, R. (2014). Dispersion modeling of air pollutants in the atmosphere: a review, *Central European Journal of Geosciences*, 6(3), pp. 257–278. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.2478/s13533- 012-0188-6 [Accessed 21 June 2018].

Lertphuthipisut S. (2004). Distribution of PM_{2.5} and PM₁₀ at Bangkok Mass Transit System (BTS) Stations. Master's Thesis, Inter-department of Environmental Science, Graduate School, Chulalongkorn University, pp. 123. Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/290612047 Distribution of fine particulate matter PM25_and_PM_10_at_Bangkok_mass_transit_system_stations [Accessed 30 August 2016].

Li, H., Han, J., Chang, Y., Lin, J., Yang, Q. (2016). Gene characterization and transcription analysis of two new ammonium transporters in pear rootstock (Pyrus betulaefolia), *Journal of Plant Research*. Springer Japan, 129(4), pp. 737–748. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1007/s10265-016-0799-y.\ [Accessed 12 April 2019].

Li, L., Yang, J., and Wang, Y. (2015). Retrieval of high-resolution atmospheric particulate matter concentrations from satellite-based aerosol optical thickness over the Pearl River Delta area, China, Remote Sensing, 7(6), pp. 7914–7937. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.3390/rs70607914 [Accessed 22 April 2019].

Liu, J. C., Pereira, G., Uhl, S. A., Bravo, M. A., Bell, M. L. (2015). A systematic review of the physical health impacts from non-occupational exposure to wildfire smoke, *Environmental Research*. Elsevier, 136, pp. 120–132. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2014.10.015 [Accessed 14 May 2019].

Loetkamonwit, S. (2000). Size selected particulate $(PM_{2.5}, PM_{10-2.5}, PM_{10})$ monitoring and relationship among ambient, indoor and exposure concentration. Master's thesis, Inter-department of Environmental Science, Graduate School, Chulalongkorn University, pp. 119, Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.car.chula.ac.th/display7.php?bib=b1595066 [Accessed 8 February 2016].

Lung, S. C. et al. (2018). Low-cost sensors for the measurement of atmospheric composition: Overview of topic and future applications (Lewis, A. C., Schneidemesser, E. V., and Peltier, R. E., (Eds.)). Geneva, Schweiz: World Meteorological Organization (WMO). [Online]. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/327791616 Lowcost sensors for the measurement of atmospheric composition overview of topic and future applications [Accessed 10 January 2019].

Malley, C. S., Heal, M. R., Braban, C. F., Kentisbeer, J., Leeson, S. R., Malcolm, H., Lingard, J. J.N., Ritchie, S., Maggs, R., Beccaceci, S., Quincey, P., Brown, R. J.C., Twigg, M. M*.* (2016). The contributions to long-term health-relevant particulate matter at the UK EMEP supersites between 2010 and 2013: Quantifying the mitigation challenge', *Environment International*, 95, pp.98–111. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.envint.2016.08.005 [Accessed 1 December 2016].

Malley, C. S., Braban, C. F. and Heal, M. R. (2014). New Directions: Chemical climatology and assessment of atmospheric composition impacts, *Atmospheric Environment*, 87, pp. 261–264. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2014.01.027. [Accessed 5 December 2016].

Martin, R. V, Jacob, D.J., Yantosca, R.M., Chin, M., Ginoux, P. (2003). Global and regional decreases in tropospheric oxidants from photochemical effects of aerosols. J. Geophys. Res. 108. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2002jd002622 [Accessed 21 June 2018].

Matthias, V., Arndt, J. A., Aulinger, A., Bieser, J., Gon, H. D. v. d., Kranenburg, R., Kuenen, J., Neumann, D., Pouliot, G., and Quante, M. (2018). Modeling emissions for three-dimensional atmospheric chemistry transport models, *Journal of the Air and Waste Management Association*. Taylor & Francis, 68(8), pp. 763–800. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1080/10962247.2018.1424057 [Accessed 24 July 2019].

Meister, K., Johansson, C. and Forsberg, B. (2012). Estimated short-term effects of coarse particles on daily mortality in Stockholm, Sweden, Environmental Health Perspectives, 120(3), pp. 431–436. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1289/ehp.1103995 [Accessed 2 February 2019].

Meng, Z. *et al.* (2018). Role of ambient ammonia in particulate ammonium formation at a rural site in the North China Plain, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 18(1), pp. 167– 184. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-18-167-2018 [Accessed 17 January 2019].

Met One Instruments, Inc. (2018). BAM 1020 Particulate Monitor Operation Manual BAM 1020-9800 REV W, (September), pp. 1–111. [Online]. Available at: https://metone.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/05/BAM-1020-9800-Manual-Rev-W.pdf [Accessed 17 December 2019].
Meteorological Department, Thailand (2016). Climate of Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://www.tmd.go.th/en/archive/thailand_climate.pdf [Accessed 19 March 2017].

Ministry of Energy (2018). Energy Balance of Thailand 2018. *Department of Alternative Energy Development and Efficiency (DEDE), Thailand*. [Online]. Available at: https://www.dede.go.th/download/stat62/energy_balanceThailand_2018.pdf [Accessed 13 January 2019].

Ministry of Energy (2015). Thailand Power Development Plan 2015-2036. *Ministry of Energy, Thailand*, 2036, pp. 1–78. [Online]. Available at: https://www.egat.co.th/en/images/about-egat/PDP2015_Eng.pdf [Accessed 12 March 2018].

MONRE (2007). Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment. [Online]. Available at: http://www.mnre.go.th/en/index [Accessed 25 September 2016].

Nakarmi, A. M., Sharma, B., Rajbhandari, U. S., Prajapati, A., Malley, C. S., Kuylenstierna, J. C.I., Vallack, H. W., Henze, D. K., Panday, A. (2020). Mitigating the impacts of air pollutants in Nepal and climate co-benefits: a scenario-based approach, *Air Quality, Atmosphere and Health*, pp. 361–370. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s11869-020-00799-6 [Accessed 16 February 2020].

Naksen, W., Kawichai, S., Srinual, N., Salrasee, W., and Prapamontol T. (2017). First evidence of high urinary 1-hydroxypyrene level among rural school children during smoke haze episode in Chiang Mai Province, Thailand, *Atmospheric Pollution Research*. Elsevier Ltd, 8(3), pp. 418–427. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.apr.2016.11.002 [Accessed 1 May 2018].

NARSTO (2005). Improving Emission Inventories for Effective Air Quality Management Across North America. The NARSTO Emission Inventory Assessment Team. [Online]. Available at: https://www.narsto.org/emission_inventory_1 [Accessed 18 March 2019].

Nations online, (2019). Thailand map. [Online]. Available at: https://www.nationsonline.org/oneworld/map/thailand-region-map.htm [Accessed 5 July 2019].

Navarroa, K. M., Kleinmanb, M. T., Mackayc, C. E., Reinhardtd, T. E., Balmese, J. R., Broylesf, G. A., Ottmarg, R. D., Naherh, L. P., Domitrovichi, J. W. (2019). Wildland firefighter smoke exposure and risk of lung cancer and cardiovascular disease mortality, *Environmental Research*. Elsevier Inc., 173(November 2018), pp. 462–468. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2019.03.060 [Accessed 13 February 2019].

Newell Price, J.P., Harris, D., Taylor, M., Williams, J.R., Anthony, S.G., Duethmann, D., Goodray, R.D., Lord, E.I., Chambers, B.J. (ADAS), Chadwick, D.R., Misselbrook, T.H. (Rothamsted Research, N. W. and Adas, B. J. (2011). An Inventory of Mitigation Methods and Guide to their Effects on Diffuse Water Pollution, Greenhouse Gas Emissions and Ammonia Emissions from Agriculture. Prepared as part of Defra Project WQ0106, (December), pp. 1–158. [Online]. Available at: https://www.climatenorthernireland.org/cmsfiles/Images/An-Inventoryof-Mitigation-Methods-and-Guide-to-their-Effects_2011.pdf [Accessed 15 September 2019].

Niemi, J. V. *et al.* (2009). Long-range transport episodes of fine particles in southern Finland during 1999-2007, *Atmospheric Environment*, 43(6), pp. 1255–1264. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2008.11.022. [Accessed 19 September 2019].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2017). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2016). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2015). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2014). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2013). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2012). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2011). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Office of Agricultural Economics (2010). Agricultural Statistic of Thailand, *Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives*. [Online]. Available at: http://www.oae.oae.go.th [Accessed 15 February 2018].

Ostro, B. *et al.* (1999). The impact of particulate matter on daily mortality in Bangkok, Thailand, *Journal of the Air and Waste Management Association*, 49(9), pp. 100–107. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1080/10473289.1999.10463875 [Accessed 19 January 2020].

Park, R.J. (2004). Natural and transboundary pollution influences on sulfate-nitrateammonium aerosols in the United States: Implications for policy. J. Geophys. Res. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2003jd004473. [Accessed 23 February 2020].

Park, R.J., Jacob, D.J., Chin, M., Martin, R. V. (2003). Sources of carbonaceous aerosols over the United States and implications for natural visibility. J. Geophys. Res. Atmos. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1029/2002jd003190 [Accessed 23 February 2020].

Paulot, F., Jacob, D.J., Henze, D.K. (2013). Sources and processes contributing to nitrogen deposition: An adjoint model analysis applied to biodiversity hotspots worldwide. Environ. Sci. Technol. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1021/es3027727 [Accessed 23 April 2020].

PCD (1995). Notification of National Environmental Board No.10, B.E 2538 (1995) under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act B.E.2535 (1992), published in the Royal Government Gazette No.112 Part 52 dated May 25, B.E.2538 (1995). Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/info_serv/reg_std_airsnd01.html#s1 [Accessed 10 October 2016].

PCD (2004). Notification of National Environmental Board No.24, B.E. 2547 (2004) under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act B.E.2535 (1992), published in the Royal Government Gazette No. 121 Special Part 104 D dated September 22, B.E.2547 (2004). Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://infofile.pcd.go.th/law/2_51_air.pdf?CFID=351182&CFTOKEN=94188847 [Accessed 10 October 2016].

PCD (2007). Notification of National Environmental Board No. 28, B.E. 2550 (2007) under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act B.E.2535 (1992), published in the Royal Government Gazette No. 124 Special Part 58D dated May 14, B.E.2550 (2007). Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/info_serv/reg_std_airsnd01.html#s1 [Accessed 10 October 2016].

PCD (2009). Notification of National Environmental Board No. 33, B.E. 2552 (2009) under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act B.E.2535 (1992), published in the Royal Government Gazette No. 126 Special Part 114D dated August 14, B.E.2552 (2009). Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/info_serv/reg_std_airsnd01.html#s1 [Accessed 10 October 2016].

PCD (2019). Thailand State of Pollution 2018 (2019), Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/file/Booklet on Thailand State of Pollution 2018.pdf [Accessed 1 October 2019].

PCD (2018). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2018, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 15 November 2018].

PCD (2017). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2017, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 15 November 2018].

PCD (2016). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2016, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 9 January 2017].

PCD (2015). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2015, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 5 September 2016].

PCD (2014). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2014, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 1 October 2016].

PCD (2013). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2013, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 1 October 2016].

PCD (2012). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2012, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 5 September 2016].

PCD (2012). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2011, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 1 October 2016].

PCD (2010a). Notification of National Environmental Board No. 36, B.E 2553 (2010) under the Enhancement and Conservation of National Environmental Quality Act B.E.2535 (1992), published in the Royal Government Gazette No. 127 Part 37 dated March 24, B.E.2553 (2010). Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://infofile.pcd.go.th/law/2_99_air.pdf?CFID=351182&CFTOKEN=94188847 [Accessed 10 October 2016].

PCD (2010b). Thailand State of Pollution Report 2010, Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://www.pcd.go.th/indexEng.cfm [Accessed 1 October 2016].

PCD (2010c). National Master Plan for Open Burning Control, Thailand Pollution Control Department (PCD), Bangkok, Thailand. [Accessed 16 October 2017].

Permadi, D. A., Kim Oanh, N. T. and Vautard, R. (2018). Integrated emission inventory and modeling to assess distribution of particulate matter mass and black carbon composition in Southeast Asia, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 18(4), pp. 2725–2747. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-18-2725-2018 [Accessed 12 January 2019].

Phairuang, W., Hata, M. and Furuuchi, M. (2017). Influence of agricultural activities, forest fires and agro-industries on air quality in Thailand, *Journal of Environmental Sciences (China)*. Elsevier B.V., 52, pp. 85–97. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.jes.2016.02.007 [Accessed 17 October 2018].

Pham, T. B. T., Manomaiphiboon, K. and Vongmahadlek, C. (2008). Development of an inventory and temporal allocation profiles of emissions from power plants and industrial facilities in Thailand, *Science of the Total Environment*, 397(1–3), pp. 103–118. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2008.01.066 [Accessed 12 January 2019].

Phayungwiwatthanakoon C. (2013). Spatial modeling of airborne particulate matter distribution based on Modis data in the upper Northern Thailand. Ph.D's thesis. Suranaree University of Technology. pp. 2 7 9 . [Online]. Available at: http://sutir.sut.ac.th:8080/jspui/handle/123456789/4864 [Accessed 29 May 2018].

Phetrawech, T. and Thepanondh, S. (2017). Source Contributions of PM-10 Concentrations in the Na Phra Lan Pollution Control Zone, Saraburi, Thailand, Science&Technology Asia, 22(4), pp. 60-70. [Online]. Available at: https://ph02.tci-thaijo.org/index.php/SciTechAsia/article/view/109582 [Accessed 6 December 2019].

Phosri, A., Ueda, K., Phung, V. L. H., Tawatsupa B., Honda A., Takano H. (2019). Effects of ambient air pollution on daily hospital admissions for respiratory and cardiovascular diseases in Bangkok, Thailand, *Science of the Total Environment*. Elsevier B.V., 651(2), pp. 1144–1153. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.09.183 [Accessed 27 December 2019].

Pimonsree, S. and Vongruang, P. (2018). Impact of biomass burning and its control on particulate matter over a city in mainland Southeast Asia during a smog episode, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier, 195(September), pp. 196–209. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2018.09.053 [Accessed 19 April 2019].

Pimonsree, S., Wongwises, P. and Pan-aram, R. (2008). PM₁₀ dispersion during air pollution episode in Saraburi, Thailand, *KKU Res J*, 13(10), pp. 1185–1190. [Online]. Available at: http://resjournal.kku.ac.th/article/13_10_1185.pdf [Accessed 19 April 2019].

Pimonsree, S., Wongwises, P., Pan-Aram, R. and Zhang, M. (2009). Model analysis of PM10 concentration variations over a mineral products industrial area in Saraburi, Thailand, *Water, Air, and Soil Pollution*, 201(1–4), pp. 239–251. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s11270-008-9941-3 [Accessed 19 April 2019].

Pinault, L. L. *et al.* (2017). Associations between fine particulate matter and mortality in the 2001 Canadian Census Health and Environment Cohort, *Environmental Research*, 159(August), pp. 406–415. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2017.08.037 [Accessed 8 March 2019].

Pokhrel, A. K., Bates, M. N., Acharya, J., Valentiner-Branth, P., Chandyo, R. K., Shrestha, P. S., Raut, A. K. and Smith, K. R. (2015). PM_{2.5} in household kitchens of Bhaktapur, Nepal, using four different cooking fuels, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 113, pp. 159–168. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.04.060 [Accessed 23 March 2019].

Pongkiatkul, P. and Kim Oanh, N. T. (2007). Assessment of potential long-range transport of particulate air pollution using trajectory modeling and monitoring data, *Atmospheric Research*, 85(1), pp. 3–17. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosres.2006.10.003 [Accessed 29 May 2018].

Pothirat, C., Tosukhowong A., Chaiwong W., Liwsrisakun, C., Inchai, J. (2017). Effects of seasonal smog on asthma and COPD exacerbations requiring emergency visits in Chiang Mai, Thailand, Asian Pacific Journal of Allergy and Immunology, (July). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.12932/AP0668 [Accessed 8 March 2019].

Punger, E. M. and West, J. J. (2013). 'The effect of grid resolution on estimates of the burden of ozone and fine particulate matter on premature mortality in the USA, *Air Quality, Atmosphere and Health*, 6(3), pp. 563–573. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1007/s11869-013-0197-8 [Accessed 8 March 2019].

Punsompong, P., and Chantara, S. (2018). Identification of potential sources of PM₁₀ pollution from biomass burning in northern Thailand using statistical analysis of trajectories, *Atmospheric Pollution Research*. Elsevier B.V., 9(6), pp. 1038–1051. [Online]. Available at: http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.apr.2018.04.003 [Accessed 1 Jan 2016].

Putaud, J.-P. *et al.* (2010). A European aerosol phenomenology – 3: Physical and chemical characteristics of particulate matter from 60 rural, urban, and kerbside sites across Europe, *Atmospheric Environment*, 44(10), pp. 1308–1320. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2009.12.011 [Accessed 17 March 2019].

Querol, X., Alastuey, A., Pey, J., Cusack, M., P´erez, N., Mihalopoulos, N., Theodosi, C., Gerasopoulos E., Kubilay N., and Koçak, M. (2009). Variability in regional background aerosols within the Mediterranean, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 9(14), pp. 4575–4591. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-9-4575-2009 [Accessed 8 March 2019].

Radojevic, M. and Hassan, H. (1999). Air quality in Brunei Darussalam during the 1998 haze episode. *Atmospheric Environment*, 33(22), pp. 3651–3658. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S1352-2310(99)00118-1 [Accessed 19 January 2019].

Reddy, M. S. and Venkataraman, C. (2002). Inventory of aerosol and sulphur dioxide emissions from India: I - Fossil fuel combustion, *Atmospheric Environment*, 36(4), pp. 677–697. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S1352-2310(01)00463-0 [Accessed 16 October 2017].

REVIHAAP (2013). Review of evidence on health aspects of air pollution – REVIHAAP Project. *World Health Organization (WHO)*, p. 309. [Online]. Available at: https://www.euro.who.int/ data/assets/pdf_file/0004/193108/REVIHAAP-Finaltechnical-report-final-version.pdf. [Accessed 25 September 2016].

Reyna-Bensusan, N., Wilson, D. C. and Smith, S. R. (2018). Uncontrolled burning of solid waste by households in Mexico is a significant contributor to climate change in the country, *Environmental Research*. Elsevier Inc., 163(October 2017), pp. 280–288. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2018.01.042. [Accessed 16 October 2017].

RFD (2018). Forestry statistics data 2010-2017. The Royal Forest Department (RFD), Ministry of Natural Resources and Environment, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://forestinfo.forest.go.th/Content.aspx?id=9 [Accessed 10 February 2018].

Ruanngern, T. (2012). Air pollutant emission from open burning in Phayao. Master's Thesis. University of Phayao. [Online]. Available at: http://newtdc.thailis.or.th/docview.aspx?tdcid=364995 [Accessed 25 September 2018].

Seinfeld, J.H., and Pandis, S.N. (1998). Atmospheric chemistry and physics: from air pollution to climate change. John Wiley, New York. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1063/1.882420 [Accessed 2 September 2019].

SEPA (2019). The chemistry of air pollution (2019), Scottish Environment Protection Agency (SEPA). [Online]. Available at: https://www.sepa.org.uk/media/120465/ mtc chem of air pollution.pdf [Accessed 30 January 2019].

Sharma, G., Sinha, B., Pallavi, Hakkim, H., Chandra, B. P., Kumar, A., Sinha, V. (2019). 'Gridded Emissions of CO, NOx, SO_2 , CO_2 , NH₃, HCl, CH4, PM_{2.5}, PM₁₀, BC, and NMVOC from Open Municipal Waste Burning in India', *Environmental Science and Technology*, 53(9), pp. 4765–4774. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1021/acs.est.8b07076 [Accessed 30 January 2019].

Shi, L., Zanobetti, A., Kloog, I., Coull, B. A., Koutrakis, P., Melly, S. J. and Schwartz, J. D. (2016). Low-Concentration PM_{2.5} and Mortality: Estimating Acute and Chronic Effects in a Population-Based Study, *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 124(1), pp. 46– 52. [Online]. Available at: doi: http://dx.doi.org/10.1289/ehp.1409111 [Accessed 27 March 2019].

Sooktawee, S., Humphries, U., Patpai, A., Kongsong, R., Boonyapitak, S., and Piemyai, N. (2015). Visualization and Interpretation of PM_{10} Monitoring Data Related to Causes of Haze Episodes in Northern Thailand. Applied Environmental Research, 37(2), 33-48. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.35762/AER.2015.37.2.3 [Accessed 10 March 2019].

Stohl, A. *et al.* (2015). Evaluating the climate and air quality impacts of short-lived pollutants, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 15(18), pp. 10529–10566. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-15-10529-2015 [Accessed 13 March 2019].

Stohl, A., Hittenberger, M. and Wotawa, G. (1998). Validation of the Lagrangian particle dispersion model FLEXPART against large-scale tracer experiment data, *Atmospheric Environment*, 32(24), pp. 4245–4264. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/S1352- 2310(98)00184-8 [Accessed 13 March 2019].

Subsuk, W. (2000). Health effect of indoor respirable particulates and nitrogen dioxide among housewives and children in Bangkok. Master's Thesis, Inter-department of Environmental Science, Graduate School, Chulalongkorn University, pp. 99. Bangkok, Thailand. [Online]. Available at: http://cuir.car.chula.ac.th/handle/123456789/5448 [Accessed 18 June 2016].

Sukholthaman, P., Shirahada, K. and Sharp, A. (2017). Toward effective multi-sector partnership: A case of municipal solid waste management service provision in Bangkok, Thailand, *Kasetsart Journal of Social Sciences*. Elsevier Ltd, 38(3), pp. 324–330. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.kjss.2017.05.004. [Accessed 19 January 2019].

Tangang, F. (2010). Climate change: is Southeast Asia up to the challenge?: the roles of climate variability and climate change on smoke haze occurrences in Southeast Asia region The roles of climate variability and climate change on smoke haze occurrences in Southeast Asia region. IDEAS reports - special reports, Kitchen, Nicholas (ed.) SR004. LSE IDEAS, London School of Economics and Political Science, London, UK. [Online]. Available at: http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/id/eprint/43571 [Accessed 24 January 2019].

Tao, J., Gao, J., Zhang, L., Zhang, R., Che, H., Zhang, Z., Lin, Z., Jing, J., Cao, J. and Hsu, S. C. (2014). PM_{2.5} pollution in a megacity of Southwest China: Source apportionment and implication, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 14(16), pp. 8679– 8699. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/acp-14-8679-2014 [Accessed 1 January 2017].

TERI (2018). Assessment of the Municipal Solid Waste Management in East Delhi and Action Plan to Mitigate Short-lived Climate Pollutants from the Municipal Solid Waste Sector. East Delhi Workplan to Mitigate Short Lived Climate Pollutant from MSW Sector New Delhi: The Energy and Resources Institute. 108 pp. [Project Report No. 2016 MS 06 (Activity 1.6]. [Online] Available at: https://www.waste.ccacoalition.org/sites/default/files/files/final_edmc_assessment_act ion plan report 0.pdf [Accessed 19 December 2018].

Thepnuan D., Chantara S., Lee, C., Lin N., Tsai, I. Y. (2019). Molecular markers for biomass burning associated with the characterization of PM_{2.5} and data capture sources during dry season haze episodes in Upper South East Asia, *Science of the Total Environment*. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.12.201 [Accessed 15 September 2019].

Thompson, A. M., Witte, J. C., Hudson, R. D., Guo H., Herman, J. R., Fujiwara M. (2001). Tropical Tropospheric Ozone and Biomass Burning, (March). [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1126/science.291.5511.2128 201 [Accessed 19 September 2018].

TIFAC (1991). Techno market survey on utilization of agriculture residue (farms and processes). Technology Information Forcasting and Assessment Council, Department of Science and Technology, New Delhi. Tyagi, P.D. (1998). Fuel from wastes and weeds. Batra Book Service, New Delhi.

Tipayarom, D. and Oanh, N. T. K. (2007). Effects from open rice straw burning emission on air quality in the Bangkok metropolitan region, *ScienceAsia*, 33(3), pp. 339–345. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.2306/scienceasia1513-1874.2007.33.339 [Accessed 18 May 2016].

Tyagi PD. (1989). Fuel from wastes and weeds, batra book service, New Delhi, pp 42– 131. UNEDR (United Nations Environment Data Report), 1993–1994.

U.S. EPA (2019a). Integrated Science Assessment for Particulate Matter, (EPA/600/R-19/188), U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. [Online]. Available at: https://cfpub.epa.gov/ncea/isa/recordisplay.cfm?deid=347534#tab-3 [Accessed 30 January 2019].

U.S. EPA (2019b). Air Quality Models. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. [Online]. Available at: https://www.epa.gov/scram/air-quality-models [Accessed 12 Jan 2019].

U.S. EPA (2017). Emissions Inventory Guidance for Implementation of Ozone and Particulate Matter National Ambient Air Quality Standards (NAAQS) and Regional Haze Regulations, EPA-454/B-(May). [Online]. Available at: https://www.epa.gov/sites/ production/files/2017-07/documents/ei_guidance_may_2017_final_rev.pdf [Accessed 8 October 2018].

U.S. EPA (2012a). Report to Congress on Black Carbon. U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, (March), p. 388. [Online]. Available at: https://19january2017snapshot.epa.gov/ www3/airquality/blackcarbon/2012report/fullreport.pdf [Accessed 8 October 2018].

U.S. EPA (2012b). Air Quality Modeling Technical Support Document for the Regulatory Impact Analysis for the Revisions to the National Ambient Air Quality Standards for Particulate Matter, (December). [Online]. Available at: https://www3.epa.gov/ttn/naaqs/standards/pm/data/201212aqm.pdf [Accessed 8 October 2018].

U.S. EPA (2010). Air Quality Modeling Technical Support Document, pp. 1–63. [Online]. Available at: http://www.epa.gov/scram001/reports/EPA-HQ-OAR-2011-0081-0026.pdf [Accessed 8 October 2018].

U.S. EPA (2007). Emissions Factor Uncertainty Assessment', US Environmental Protection Agency, (February), p. 108. [Online]. Available at: http://www.epa.gov/ttn/chief/efpac/documents/ef_uncertainty_assess_draft0207s.pdf [Accessed 8 October 2018].

U.S. EPA (1997). Procedures for preparing emission factor: EPA-454/R-95-015 Revised, EPA-454/R-(November). [Online]. Available at: https://nepis.epa.gov [Accessed 8 October 2018].

U.S. EPA (1996). Air quality criteria for particulate matter, volume 1 of 3, 1(April). U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (U.S.EPA). [Online]. Available at: https://nepis.epa.gov/Exe/ZyPDF.cgi/20008MAJ.PDF?Dockey=20008MAJ.PDF [Accessed 20 July 2018].

UN (2019). The sustainable development goals report 2019, *United Nations publication issued by the Department of Economic and Social Affairs*, p.64. [Online]. Available at: https://undocs.org/E/2019/68 [Accessed 12 Jan 2019].

UN (2015). Paris Agreement, *United Nations*. [Online]. Available at: https://unfccc.int/sites/default/files/english_paris_agreement.pdf [Accessed 20 Jan 2019].

UNECE (2015). Updated Handbook for the 1979 Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution and its Protocols, *Updated Handbook for the 1979 Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution and its Protocols*. United Nations Economic Commission for Europe. [Online]. Available at: https://www.unece.org/fileadmin/DAM/env/lrtap/Publications/1512881_E_ECE_EBAIR_131.pdf [Accessed 18 November 2019].

UNECE (2003). UNECE Task Force on Emission Inventories and Projections., United Nations. Secretariat and United Nations Economic Commission for Europe. *Guidelines for estimating and reporting emission data under the Convention on Long-range Transboundary Air Pollution*. [Online]. Available at: [Accessed 18 November 2019].

Upadhyay, A., Dey, S., Chowdhury, S. and Goyal, P. (2018). Expected health benefits from mitigation of emissions from major anthropogenic PM2.5 sources in India: Statistics at state level, *Environmental Pollution*. Elsevier Ltd, 242, pp. 1817–1826. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envpol.2018.07.085 [Accessed 7 August 2019].

Van Donkelaar, A., Martin, R. V., Brauer, M., Hsu, N.C., Kahn, R.A., Levy, R.C., Lyapustin, A., Sayer, A.M., Winker, D.M. (2016). Global Estimates of Fine Particulate Matter using a Combined Geophysical-Statistical Method with Information from Satellites, Models, and Monitors. Environ. Sci. Technol. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.est.5b05833 [Accessed 24 January 2019].

Velasco, E. and Rastan, S. (2015). Air quality in Singapore during the 2013 smoke-haze episode over the Strait of Malacca: Lessons learned, *Sustainable Cities and Society*. Elsevier B.V., 17, pp. 122–131. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.scs.2015.04.006 [Accessed 25 March 2016].

Vichit-vadakan, N., Vajanapoom, N., and Ostro, B. (2008). The Public Health and Air Pollution in Asia (PAPA) Project: Estimating the Mortality Effects of Particulate Matter in Bangkok, Thailand, 116(9), pp. 1179–1182. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1289/ehp.10849 [Accessed 25 March 2016].

Vodonos, A., Awad, Y. A. and Schwartz, J. (2018). The concentration-response between long-term PM2.5 exposure and mortality; A meta-regression approach, *Environmental Research*. Elsevier Inc., 166(December 2017), pp. 677–689. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envres.2018.06.021 [Accessed 24 January 2019].

Vongmahadlek, C., Thao, P. T. B., Satayopas, B. and Thongboonchoo, N*.* (2009). A Compilation and Development of Spatial and Temporal Profiles of High-Resolution Emissions Inventory over Thailand, *Journal of the Air & Waste Management Association*, 59:7, pp. 845–856. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.3155/1047-3289.59.7.845 [Accessed 25 March 2016].

Vongruang, P., Wongwises, P. and Pimonsree, S. (2017). Assessment of fire emission inventories for simulating particulate matter in Upper Southeast Asia using WRF-CMAQ, *Atmospheric Pollution Research*. Elsevier Ltd, 8(5), pp. 921–929. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.apr.2017.03.004 [Accessed 5 March 2018].

Wang, H., Shen X., Liu, J., Wu, C., Gao, J., Zhang, Z., Zhang, F., Ding, W., Lu, Z. (2019). 'The effect of exposure time and concentration of airborne PM2.5 on lung injury in mice: A transcriptome analysis', *Redox Biology*. Elsevier B.V., 26(April), p. 101264. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.redox.2019.101264 [Accessed 30 September 2019].

Wen, X., Chen, W., Chen, B., Yang, C., Tu, G., Cheng, T. (2020). Does the prohibition on open burning of straw mitigate air pollution? An empirical study in Jilin Province of China in the post-harvest season, *Journal of Environmental Management*. Elsevier Ltd, 264(January), p. 110451. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.jenvman.2020.110451 [Accessed 27 February 2020].

WHO (2018). Ambient (outdoor) air pollution. *World Health Organization*. [Online]. Available at: https://www.who.int/news-room/fact-sheets/detail/ambient-(outdoor)-air-qualityand-health [Accessed 7 July 2019].

WHO (2016). Ambient Air Pollution: A global assessment of exposure and burden of disease, *World Health Organization*, pp. 1–131. [Online]. Available at: doi: 9789241511353 [Accessed 9 February 2018].

WHO (2013). Health Effects of Particulate Matter: Policy implications for countries in eastern Europe, Caucasus and central Asia, *Journal of the Korean Medical Association*, 50(2), p. 20. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5124/jkma.2007.50.2.175 [Accessed 9 February 2018].

WHO (2011). Health co-benefits of climate change mitigation-Transport sector: Health in the green economy, pp. $1-156$. [Online]. Available at: http://www.who.int/hia/examples/trspt_comms/hge_transport_lowresdurban_30_11_2011 .pdf [Accessed 9 February 2018].

WHO (2006). WHO Air quality guidelines for particulate matter, ozone, nitrogen dioxide and sulfur dioxide: global update 2005: summary of risk assessment, *Geneva: World Health Organization*, pp. 1–22. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/0004-6981(88)90109-6 [Accessed 15 May 2016].

Wiedinmyer, C., Akagi, S. K., Yokelson, R. J., Emmons, L. K., Al-Saadi, J. A., Orlando, J. J. and Soja, A. J. (2011). The Fire INventory from NCAR (FINN): A high resolution global model to estimate the emissions from open burning, *Geoscientific Model Development*, 4(3), pp. 625–641. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/gmd-4-625-2011 [Accessed 29 March 2018].

Wiedinmyer, C., Yokelson, R. J. and Gullett, B. K. (2014). Global emissions of trace gases, particulate matter, and hazardous air pollutants from open burning of domestic waste, *Environmental Science and Technology*, 48(16), pp. 9523–9530. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1021/es502250z [Accessed 29 March 2018].

Wimolwattanapun, W., Hopke, P. K. and Pongkiatkul, P. (2011). Atmospheric Pollution Research PM2.5 – 10 at residential sites in metropolitan Bangkok, *Atmospheric Pollution Research*. Elsevier, 2(2), pp. 172–181. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5094/APR.2011.022 [Accessed 10 May 2017].

Wooster, M. J., Perry, G. L. W. and Zoumas, A. (2012). Fire, drought and El Niño relationships on Borneo (Southeast Asia) in the pre-MODIS era (1980-2000), *Biogeosciences*, 9(1), pp. 317–340. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.5194/bg-9-317-2012 [Accessed 2 March 2017].

World Bank. 2019. [Online]. Available at: https://data.worldbank.org/ [Accessed 11 January 2019].

World Bank (2018). GDP Per Capital Growth (Annual %), Thailand. [Online]. Available at: https://data.worldbank.org/ [Accessed 2 May 2018].

World Energy Council (2010-2014). Energy Intensity. [Online]. Available at: https://wec-indicators.enerdata.net/energy-intensity.html [Accessed 12 May 2018].

Wu, Y., Gu, B., Erisman, W.J., Reis S., Fang, Y., Lu X., Zhang X. (2016). PM_{2.5} pollution is substantially affected by ammonia emissions in China, *Environmental Pollution*. Elsevier Ltd, $218(x)$, pp. $86-94$. [Online]. Available at: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envpol.2016.08.027 [Accessed 10 May 2017].

Xiao, Q., Liu, Y., Mulholland, J., Russell, A., Darrow, L., Tolbert, P., Strickland, M. J. (2016). Pediatric emergency department visits and ambient Air pollution in the U.S. State of Georgia: a case-crossover study, Environmental Health: A Global Access Science Source. Environmental Health, 15(1), pp. 1–8. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1186/s12940-016-0196-y [Accessed 15 April 2017].

Xie, R., Sabel, C. E., Lu, X., Zhu, W., Kan, H., Nielsen, C. P., and Wang, H. (2016). Long-term trend and spatial pattern of $PM_{2.5}$ induced premature mortality in China, *Environment International*, 97, pp. 180–186. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.envint.2016.09.003 [Accessed 20 April 2017].

Xu P., Zhang Y., Gong W., Hou X., Kroeze C., Gao W., and Luan S. (2015). An inventory of the emission of ammonia from agricultural fertilizer application in China for 2010 and its high-resolution spatial distribution, *Atmospheric Environment*. Elsevier Ltd, 115, pp. 141–148. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2015.05.020 [Accessed 15 April 2017].

Xu, X., Wang, J., Henze, D. K., Qu, W. and Kopacz, M. (2013). Constraints on aerosol sources using GEOS-Chem adjoint and MODIS radiances, and evaluation with multisensor (OMI, MISR) data, *Journal of Geophysical Research Atmospheres*, 118(12), pp. 6396–6413. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1002/jgrd.50515 [Accessed 10 May 2017].

Yan X., Akimoto H., and Toshimasa O. (2003). Estimation of nitrous oxide, nitric oxide and ammonia emissions from croplands in East, Southeast and South, pp. 1080–1096. [Online]. Available at: https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1046/j.1365- 2486.2003.00649.x [Accessed 10 Jan 2019].

Yulianti, N. and Hayasaka, H. (2013). Recent Active Fires under El Niño Conditions in Kalimantan, Indonesia, *American Journal of Plant Sciences*, 4(3A), pp. 685–696. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.4236/ajps.2013.43A087 [Accessed 10 May 2017].

Zhao, Q. Z., Bai, H. Z., Winiwarter, W., Kiesewetter G., Heyes C., and Ma L. (2017). Mitigating ammonia emission from agriculture reduces $PM_{2.5}$ pollution in the Hai River Basin in China, *Science of the Total Environment*, 609, pp. 1152–1160. [Online]. Available at: doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2017.07.240 [Accessed 20 April 2018].

Appendix

Chapter 2

Table S1: The exposed population and baseline mortality rate for each age group and disease category in 2010 (GBD, 2017)

Variable: Population: Activity Level (Million People)	
Scenario: Baseline	
Branch: Key\Demographics\Population	
Region: Region 1	
Branch	2010
Population	67
Variable: Population Fraction: Activity Level (fraction)	
Scenario: Baseline	
Branch: Key\Demographics\Population Fraction	
Region: Region 1	
Branch	2010
Less than 5 years	0.0601
Age 30 to 34 years	0.0809
Age 35 to 39 years	0.0850
Age 40 to 44 years	0.0870
Age 45 to 49 years	0.0802
Age 50 to 54 years	0.0714
Age 55 to 59 years	0.0554
Age 60 to 64 years	0.0404
Age 65 to 69 years	0.0307
Age 70 to 74 years	0.0249
Age 75 to 79 years	0.0171
More than 80 years	0.0163
Variable: Less than 5 years: Activity Level (rate)	
Scenario: Baseline	
Branch: Key\Disease Rates\ALRI Disease Rate	
Region: Region 1	
Branch	2010
Less than 5 years	0.0002
Variable: Lung Cancer Rate: Activity Level (rate)	
Scenario: Baseline	
Branch: Key\Disease Rates\Lung Cancer Rate	
Region: Region 1	
Branch	2010
Age 30 to 34 years	0.00002
Age 35 to 39 years	0.00004
Age 40 to 44 years	0.00008

Table S2: Percentage of hours when hourly PM₁₀ concentrations were below the limit of detection across all sites between 2011 and 2015

Site	Region	Category	Year	Annual Average	Jan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec
Site 1	Central (Bangkok)	General Site	2011	72	78	95	27	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	96	91	98	98	95	96	$\overline{92}$
			2012	91	58	95	$\overline{93}$	88	92	94	94	96	95	97	96	$\overline{93}$
			2013	91	$\overline{90}$	90	89	84	91	94	89	93	94	$\overline{93}$	93	87
			2014	75	99	69	84	$\overline{95}$	$\overline{92}$	92	94	$\overline{95}$	63	83	37	\sim
			2015	71	$\overline{}$	\sim	$\overline{}$	70	100	100	100	99	99	88	88	98
Site 2	Central	General Site	2011	$\overline{36}$	95	74	98	96	$\overline{65}$	8	\blacksquare	\sim	$\overline{}$		\blacksquare	$\overline{}$
	(Bangkok)		2012	23		63	81	$\overline{73}$	62	\sim	$\overline{}$	\overline{a}	\blacksquare	\overline{a}	\blacksquare	
			2013	88	40	96	99	93	97	71	91	96	100	81	97	94
			2014	95	99	100	$\overline{95}$	100	$\overline{75}$	100	81	100	97	$\overline{90}$	100	100
			2015	89	99	94	100	68	98	54	98	96	69	98	100	89
Site 3	Central	General Site	2015	72	\overline{a}	$\overline{}$	\sim	68	94	97	99	100	98	100	100	99
Site 4	Central	General Site	2011	$\overline{28}$	69	\sim	9	\sim	\sim	\sim	32	57	86	85	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$
	(Bangkok)		2012	$\overline{62}$		36	27	\sim	9	84	94	100	100	$\overline{96}$	98	99
			2013	81	91	93	60	100	99	90	78	91	73	88	60	49
			2014	78	29	44	91	93	86	99	88	$\overline{58}$	$\overline{59}$	85	97	99
			2015	55	33	$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	\sim	$\overline{17}$	47	63	99	99	100	100	99
Site 5	Central	General Site	2011	37	100	98	97	76	77		$\overline{}$	\sim	$\overline{}$		$\overline{}$	\sim
	(Bangkok)		2012	37	$\overline{}$	44	100	100	99	$\overline{95}$						
			2013	92	99	65	83	99	97	98	98	70	98	99	100	99
			2014	81	99	86	30	100	100	100	100	90	100	100	$\overline{71}$	$\overline{}$
Site 6	Central	General Site	2011	96	100	99	100	100	100	99	99	98	99	99	65	100
			2012	99	99	100	99	99	99	100	99	100	$\overline{100}$	100	100	97
			2013	$\overline{50}$	100	100	100	100	21		$\overline{}$	$\overline{}$	\blacksquare	$\overline{}$	81	100

Table S3: The PM10 data capture **(%)** from each monitoring site for annual average and individual months between 2011 and 2015

Site	Region	Category	Year	Annual Average	H ₀	H1	H ₂	H ₃	H ₄	H ₅	H6	H7	H8	H ₉	H10	H11	H12	H13	H ₁₄	H15	H16	H17	H ₁₈	H19	H20	H21	H ₂₂	H ₂₃
Site 1	Central (Bangkok)	General Site	2011	72	70	72	71	71	73	74	73	74	71	71	71	70	69	71	70	72	73	73	72	73	73	73	73	73
			2012	91	92	92	91	90	92	93	95	93	89	85	87	88	89	89	88	88	89	91	93	92	94	94	92	95
			2013	91	90	94	88	90	93	96	92	91	92	74	82	90	91	92	88	89	93	92	92	93	91	95	93	93
			2014	75	74	77	78	77	78	76	75	73	74	69	74	74	74	77	77	73	73	77	74	76	77	72	78	78
			2015	71	72	72	73	73	73	73	73	73	72	60	60	65	70	71	71	71	71	71	72	72	73	72	71	72
Site 2	Central (Bangkok)	General Site	2011	36	36	37	37	36	36	37	36	36	35	35	35	35	36	36	36	36	35	35	36	36	36	36	36	36
			2012	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	22	22	22	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23
			2013	88	88	87	88	87	87	87	87	87	87	88	87	88	88	88	88	87	87	87	88	88	88	89	88	88
			2014	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	95	94	95	95	94	95	95	95	95	95	95
			2015	89	90	89	89	88	89	89	89	89	89	89	89	89	90	88	87	86	88	89	90	90	90	90	90	90
Site 3	Central (Bangkok)	General Site	2015	72	72	72	72	71	70	71	72	72	72	72	70	71	72	72	72	72	72	72	72	72	72	72	72	72
Site 4	Central (Bangkok)	General Site	2011	28	28	29	28	28	28	26	24	25	29	30	30	30	30	30	30	30	30	29	28	28	28	28	28	28
			2012	62	62	61	62	62	62	62	62	61	62	62	61	61	61	61	62	62	62	62	62	62	62	62	62	62
			2013	81	81	80	80	80	81	82	82	81	81	81	81	82	81	80	82	81	82	82	81	81	81	80	79	80
			2014	78	78	76	77	78	79	78	79	79	78	76	76	74	75	76	76	78	78	78	78	79	79	79	79	78
			2015	55	56	56	55	55	55	56	56	55	53	53	55	55	55	56	55	55	55	56	56	56	56	56	56	56
Site 5	Central (Bangkok)	General Site	2011	37	37	36	37	38	38	37	38	38	37	38	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	37	36	36	36	36
			2012	37	37	37	36	37	37	37	36	37	37	36	36	37	36	36	37	36	36	37	37	37	37	37	37	37
			2013	92	92	92	92	92	93	93	92	93	93	93	93	93	93	92	93	92	91	92	91	92	93	93	93	92
			2014	81	81	82	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81	81
Site 6			2011	96	97	97	97	96	96	97	97	96	95	96	96	96	96	96	96	96	95	96	97	96	97	97	97	97

Table S4: The PM10 data capture **(%)** from each monitoring site for annual average and each hour between 2011 and 2015

Chapter 3

Table S5: Monthly contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across Northern Thailand in different years

Table S6: Country contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across Northern Thailand in different years

Table S7: Hourly contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across Northern Thailand in different years

Table S8: Monthly contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across Southern Thailand in different years

Table S10: Hourly contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across Southern Thailand in different years

Chapter 4

Table S11: Number of sites and years across central Thailand with sufficient data capture above 75% of hourly observations across the year, for each month, and for each hour of the day between 2011 and 2015

Site	Category	Region	Province	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	Annual average PM_{10} concentrations $(\mu g \, m^{-3})$	Level
1	General Site	Central	Bangkok	\overline{a}	37.2	41.3	36.8		38.4	Moderate
$\overline{2}$	General Site	Central	Bangkok	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	52.7	51.4	42.0	48.7	Moderate
6	General Site	Central	Bangkok	28.0	25.8	\overline{a}	47.0	39.8	35.2	Moderate
$\overline{7}$	General Site	Central	Bangkok	40.4	43.9	42.1	40.4	33.7	40.1	Moderate
8	General Site	Central	Bangkok	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	49.7	48.2	44.7	47.5	Moderate
9	General Site	Central	Bangkok	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	20.2	17.0	20.8	19.3	Low
18	General Site	Central	Bangkok	\overline{a}	L.	42.3	39.2	50.2	43.9	Moderate
12	Roadside Site	Central	Bangkok	57.3	56.8	67.2	74.5	\overline{a}	64.0	High
15	Roadside Site	Central	Bangkok	24.1	÷,	22.4	21.3	L.	22.6	Low
16	Roadside Site	Central	Bangkok	54.6	56.4	57.8	54.8	47.6	54.2	High
19	General Site	Central	Nonthaburi	45.2	44.8	47.6	50.3	46.3	46.8	Moderate
20	General Site	Central	Nonthaburi	29.1	29.3	41.5	40.5	\overline{a}	35.1	Moderate
22	General Site	Central	Samut Prakan	52.7	32.8	22.1	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	35.9	Moderate
23	General Site	Central	Samut Prakan	\overline{a}	45.3	48.1	54.8	47.2	48.9	Moderate
24	General Site	Central	Samut Prakan	47.0	43.0	40.2	40.8	35.8	41.4	Moderate
25	General Site	Central	Samut Prakan	58.7	48.8	64.2	62.1	54.9	57.7	High
26	General Site	Central	Samut Prakan	44.1	39.8	42.8	45.3	39.5	42.3	Moderate
27	General Site	Central	Samut Sakhon	25.6	$\overline{}$	53.7	57.4	45.2	45.5	Moderate
28	General Site	Central	Samut Sakhon	\overline{a}	\overline{a}	88.5	51.8	44.3	61.6	High
48	General Site	Central	Ratchaburi	41.1	31.3	24.5	$\frac{1}{2}$	L.	32.3	Moderate
49	General Site	Central	Saraburi	94.7	107.0	98.6	95.4	97.3	98.6	High
50	General Site	Central	Saraburi	38.9	24.2	21.2	18.4	34.1	27.4	Low
51	General Site	Central	Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya	40.0		55.7	55.1	49.1	50.0	Moderate

Table S12: Annual average PM_{10} concentrations (μ g m⁻³) at monitoring sites across central Thailand for annual PM_{10} concentrations between 2011 and 2015

Table S13: Monthly contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across central Thailand in different years

Table S14: Country contribution concentrations at monitoring sites across central Thailand in different years

Figure S1: Annual average PM₁₀ concentrations for an individual year in central Thailand between 2011 and 2015

Figure S2: Summary of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations contribution to annual average for an individual year across central Thailand between 2011 and 2015

Figure S3: Summary of hourly PM₁₀ concentrations contribution to annual average for an individual year across central Thailand from monthly, hourly and country contribution between 2011 and 2015

Chapter 5

Sectors	PM2.5 (kt)								
	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	Average 2010-2017
Agriculture	62.3	68.1	68.1	66.4	59.2	53.0	58.4	58.9	61.8
Agriculture Forestry and Fishing	13.8	14.5	14.9	15.4	15.7	15.5	11.8	10.6	14.0
Charcoal Making	64.9	59.4	48.1	62.3	59.0	58.5	42.2	36.3	53.8
Coke Production	7.0	4.3	5.3	1.0	4.8	4.3	1.7	1.5	3.7
Electricity Generation	13.2	15.5	14.1	20.4	23.1	23.5	53.7	47.4	26.4
Energy Industry Own Use	0.2	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.3	0.2	0.3
Industry	79.7	69.4	77.4	73.1	72.5	67.2	67.7	67.1	71.8
Residential	68.5	68.3	51.1	66.3	64.1	68.9	71.1	73.3	66.5
Transport	56.3	53.0	50.1	47.6	45.3	43.4	41.7	40.2	47.2
Vegetation Fires	93.3	26.0	104.4	62.6	136.9	109.2	144.4	144.4	102.6
Waste	85.6	91.8	80.1	83.1	79.3	79.8	68.7	42.3	76.3
Total	544.7	470.7	514.1	498.7	560.4	523.6	561.7	522.3	524.5

Table S16: Historical emissions of PM_{2.5} between 2010-2017 from different source sectors across Thailand

Table S17: Historical emissions of BC between 2010-2017 from different source sectors across Thailand

Sectors	BC (kt)								
	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	Average 2010-2017
Agriculture	5.7	6.3	6.3	6.1	5.5	4.9	5.4	5.4	5.7
Agriculture Forestry and Fishing	5.7	6.1	6.2	6.4	6.5	6.4	4.9	4.4	5.8
Charcoal Making	4.7	4.3	3.5	4.6	4.3	4.3	3.1	2.7	3.9
Coke Production	1.3	0.8	1.0	0.2	0.9	0.8	0.3	0.3	0.7
Electricity Generation	0.3	0.4	0.4	0.6	0.7	0.7	1.7	1.5	0.8
Industry	14.7	13.4	15.9	15.6	17.0	15.7	15.1	14.6	15.3
Residential	12.8	12.5	9.5	12.4	11.9	12.5	12.4	12.3	12.0
Transport	30.7	29.6	28.5	27.7	27.0	26.4	25.9	25.5	27.7
Vegetation Fires	6.8	1.9	7.6	4.6	9.9	7.9	10.5	10.5	7.5
Waste	5.7	6.1	5.3	5.5	5.3	5.3	4.6	2.8	5.1
Total	88.6	81.5	84.4	83.8	89.0	84.9	83.9	79.9	84.5

Table S19: Historical emissions of NH3 between 2010-2017 from different source sectors across Thailand

	$\overline{\text{NOx}}$ (kt)									
Sectors	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	Average 2010-2017	
Agriculture	92.6	93.4	98.1	101.9	103.4	105.4	107.7	107.9	101.3	
Agriculture Forestry and Fishing	135.4	142.9	146.7	151.5	153.9	151.7	115.8	103.6	137.7	
Charcoal Making	4.5	4.1	3.3	4.3	4.1	4.0	2.9	2.5	3.7	
Commercial and Public Services	3.7	3.4	3.6	2.8	1.3	1.9	1.9	2.4	2.6	
Electricity Generation	157.1	171.1	162.1	166.2	175.9	169.3	198.9	195.9	174.6	
Energy Industry Own Use	16.5	18.9	23.4	28.3	28.0	25.2	21.7	15.7	22.2	
Industry	136.3	128.1	155.4	176.0	193.1	184.9	204.1	175.1	169.1	
Oil Refining	2.3	2.4	2.5	2.6	2.8	2.8	2.9	2.8	2.6	
Residential	30.1	29.3	23.2	29.3	28.5	29.8	23.1	22.7	27.0	
Transport	643.5	631.8	622.9	622.1	616.2	618.6	621.6	624.9	625.2	
Vegetation Fires	37.1	12.9	39.7	24.1	48.3	39.7	47.4	47.4	37.1	
Waste	45.7	49.0	44.3	44.5	42.1	43.0	37.5	50.5	44.6	
Total	1,304.8	1,287.4	1,325.3	1,353.7	1,397.7	1,376.4	1,385.5	1,351.4	1,347.8	

Table S21: Historical emissions of SO₂ between 2010-2017 from different source sectors across Thailand

I. Energy sector

Table S22: Simple transport emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

References: ARIA (2008) Emission Factor development for Indian Vehicles, The Automotive Research Association of India, Pune, India, Revision-4 March 10 2008 [http://www.cpcb.nic.in/Emission_Factors_Vehicles.pdf] Accessed 21 Jan 2014.

Table S23: Detailed transport emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Remark:

*** Emission factors are Tier 2 exhaust emission factors from EMEP/EEA (2016), Tables 3-17 to 3-26, unless otherwise indicated.**

a Uncontrolled EFs = Tier 1 maximum value from EMEP/EEA (2016) converted assuming fuel economy from Table 3-15, EMEP/EEA, 2016

 b Assume = Motorcycle 2-stroke (uncontrolled)</sup>

 \textdegree Heavy duty vehicle, Gasoline, \geq 3.5 t weight.

 $^{\text{d}}$ Emission factors for Petrol Medium passenger cars (1.4 - 2.0 L engine capacity), Open loop technology (from EMEP/EEA (2016), Tables 3-17 and 3-18)

^e Emission factors for Petrol Medium passenger cars (1.4 - 2.0 L engine capacity) from EMEP/EEA (2016) Tier 2 exhaust emission factors, Tables 3-17 and 3-18.

^f Emission factors for 2-stroke motorcycles (>50 cm³), 'Conventional' technology (from EMEP/EEA (2016), Tables 3-24 and 3-25)

 g Emission factors for 4-stroke motorcycles (250 - 750 cm³), 'Conventional' technology (from EMEP/EEA (2016), Tables 3-24 and 3-25)

^h Emission factors for Diesel Medium passenger cars (1.4 - 2.0 L engine capacity) from EMEP/EEA (2016) Tier 2 exhaust emission factors, Tables 3-17 and 3-18.

ⁱ Emission factors for Light Commercial Vehicles (<3.5 t weight) from EMEP/EEA (2016) Tier 2 exhaust emission factors, Tables 3-19 and 3-20.

^j Emission factors for Heavy Duty Vehicles (7.5 - 16 t weight) from EMEP/EEA (2016) Tier 2 exhaust emission factors, Tables 3-21 and 3-22

^k Urban buses standard - vehicles used for the carriage of passengers and comprising more than eight seats in addition to the driver's seat

¹ Assume PM2.5 $EF = PM10 EF$

^m Derived from Gillies et.al. (2005) for unpaved rural roads in dry weather (roadbed moisture content <0.5%; assume = to days when precipitation is < 0.25 mm; silt content range 4% - 7%). **Emission factor = 3 x W x S g/km** where S is the average speed in km/hr and W is the average vehicle wieght in tonnes. Factors suggested assume 30 km average speed for all vehicles and average weights of 0.4 t for 2-wheelers, 1 t for 3-wheelers, 1.4 t for passenger cars, 2.5 t for light commercial vehicles and 5 t for heavy duty vehicles (trucks and buses). If the average weight or average speed for a vehicle class differ from these assumptions then the formula should be used to calculate revised factors. n Assume PM2.5 factor is 10% of PM10 factor (USEPA, 2006)

 \degree EMEP/EEA (2016) Tier 3 fraction BC (%) and Organic matter (OM) to BC ratio (Table 3-91 in July 2018 update) assuming OM = 1.4xOC

A ARAI (2008) value for Indian fleet 1996-2000

 B ARAI (2008) value for Indian fleet post 2000 (Bharat 1 = Euro 1)

^C ARAI (2008) value for Indian fleet post 2005 (Bharat $2 = Euro 2$)

 D IPCC (2006) default EF for European vehicles

 E Assume LDV = passenger car; HDV = 2 x passenger car

 F IPCC (1996) default EF for US LPG passenger cars

G IPCC (1996) default EF for US LPG uncontrolled heavy duty vehicles with stoichiometric engine

 H Assume = LCV (Conventional)

Table S24: Residential emission factors for use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S26: Manufacturing and Construction emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S27: Services emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S29: Energy Industry - Own Use emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

References

Akagi, S. K., Yokelson, R. J., Wiedinmyer, C., Alvarado, M. J., Reid, J. S., Karl, T., Crounse, J. D., and Wennberg, P. O. (2011) Emission factors for open and domestic biomass burning for use in atmospheric models, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 4039-4072, doi:10.5194/acp-11-4039-2011.

Andreae, M.O., Atlas, E., Cachier, H., Cofer III. W.R., Harris, G.W., Helas, G., Koppmann, R. Lacaux, J-P. and Ward, D.E. (1997) *Trace Gas and Aerosol Emissions from Savanna Fires.* In: Biomass Burning and Global Change. Vol 1. Remote Sensing, Modeling and Inventory Development, and Biomass Burning in Africa. Ed. by Joel S. Levine. The MIT Press, Cambridge Mass.

Akagi, S. K., Yokelson, R. J., Wiedinmyer, C., Alvarado, M. J., Reid, J. S., Karl, T., Crounse, J. D., and Wennberg, P. O.: Emission factors for open and domestic biomass burning for use in atmospheric models, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 4039-4072, doi:10.5194/acp-11-4039-2011, 2011.

Andreae, M.O. and Merlet, P. (2001) Emission of trace gases and aerosols from biomass burning. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 15:955-966.

Andres R.J and Kasgnoc A.D (1997). A time-averaged Inventory of Subaerial Volcanic Sulphur Emissions: submitted to *J. Geophys. Res.* Available from GEIA website http://blueskies.sprl.umich.edu/geia/emits/volcano.html

ARAI (2008) *Emission Factor development for Indian Vehicles*, The Automotive Research Association of India, Pune, India, Revision-4 March 10 2008 [http://www.cpcb.nic.in/Emission_Factors_Vehicles.pdf] Accessed 21 Jan 2014.

Battye, R., Battye W., Overcash C. and Fudge S. (1994) *Development and Selection of Ammonia Emission Factors – Final Report*. Prepared for the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency - Office of Research and Development, Washington, D.C. 20460

Bertschi, I.T., Yokelson, R.J., Ward, D.E., Christian, T.J. and Hao, W.M. (2003) Trace gas emissions from the production and use of domestic biofuels in Zambia measured by open-path Fourier transform infrared spectroscopy. Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres, 108(D13), Art. No. 8469.

Bhattacharya, S. and Mitra, A.P. (1998) Greenhouse gas emissions in India for the base year 1990. Scientific Report No. 11. SASCOM and Centre for Global Change, National Physical Laboratory, New Delhi.

Bond TC, Streets DG, Yarber KF, Nelson SM, Woo JH & Klimont Z (2004) A technology-based global inventory of black and organic carbon emissions from combustion. J*ournal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres* 109, D14203.

Bond, T. C., Doherty, S. J., Fahey, D. W., Forster, P. M., Berntsen, T., DeAngelo, B. J., … Zender, C. S. (2013). Bounding the role of black carbon in the climate system: A scientific assessment. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 118(11), 5380–5552. doi:10.1002/jgrd.50171

Bouwman, A.F., Lee, D.S., Asman, W.A.H., Dentener, F.J., Van Der Hoek, K.W. and Olivier, J.G.J. (1997) A global high-resolution emission inventory for ammonia. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 11:561-587.

Christian, T. J., Yokelson, R. J., Cárdenas, B., Molina, L. T., Engling, G., & Hsu, S. C. (2010). Trace gas and particle emissions from domestic and industrial biofuel use and garbage burning in central Mexico. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 10(2), 565-584. https://doi.org/10.5194/acpd-9-10101-2009

Corinair (1992), *Default Emission Factors Handbook, Technical annexes Vol. 2*., European Environment Agency Task Force, European Commission, Brussels, Belgium

CPCB (2000), Transport Fuel Quality for Year 2005. Central Pollution Control Board, Delhi, India.

Economopoulos, A.P. (1993) *Assessment of Sources of Air, Water, and Land Pollution: A guide to rapid source inventory techniques and their use in formulating environmental control strategies.* Part one: Rapid inventory techniques in environmental pollution. Environmental Technology Series. WHO/PEP/GETNET/93.1-A. World Health Organisation, Geneva.

EMEP/Corinair (1996), *Atmospheric Emission Inventory Guidebook* (First Edition; on CD-ROM), European Environment Agency, Copenhagen.

EMEP/Corinair (1999), *Atmospheric Emission Inventory Guidebook* (Second Edition), European Environment Agency, Copenhagen.

EMEP/Corinair (2004), *Atmospheric Emission Inventory Guidebook - 2004*, UNECE/EMEP Task Force on Emission Inventories; European Environment Agency, Copenhagen, Denmark. (Available via Internet at http://reports.eea.eu.int/EMEPCORINAIR4/en)

EMEP/EEA (2009) *Air pollutant emission inventory guidebook*. EEA Technical report No 9/2009. European Environment Agency (http://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/emep-eeaemission-inventory-guidebook-2009)

EMEP/EEA (2016) *Air pollutant emission inventory guidebook.* EEA Technical report No 21/2016. European Environment Agency https://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/emep-eeaguidebook-2016

EPA. (1997). Evaluation of Emissions from the Open Burning Of Household Waste in Barrels.EPA-600/R-97-134a. U.S. Enivironmental Protection Agency, Control Technologies Center.Research Triangle Park, North Carolina.

FAO, 2003, *State of the world's forests 2003,* Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome, Internet: http://www.fao.org/documents/show_cdr.asp?url_file=/docrep/005/y7581e/y7581e00.htm

Gillies, J.A., Etyemezian, V., Kuhns, H., Nikolic, D., Gillette, D.A. (2005) Effect of vehicle characteristics on unpaved road dust emissions. *Atmospheric Environment* 39:2341-2347.

Gupta, S., Saksena, S., Shankar, V.R. and Joshi, V. (1998) Emission factors and thermal efficiences of cooking biofuels from five countries. *Biomass and Bioenergy* 14 (No 5/6) pp. 547-559 IEA, 1997, *IEA World Energy Statistics Diskette service* Internet: http://www.iea.org/stat.htm

IEA (1998), *Energy Statistics & Balances of Non-OECD Countries 1995-1996*, OECD/International Energy Agency, Paris. IISI 2005 (International Iron and Steel Institute), Steel Statistical Yearbook 2005. http://www.worldsteel.org/pictures/publicationfiles/SSY%202005.pdf

IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) (1996), *Greenhouse Gas Inventory Reference Manual*. J. T. Houghton, L. G. Meira Filho, B. Lim, K. Treanton, I. Mamaty, Y. Bonduki, D. J. Griggs and B. A. Callender (Eds.). Volume 3. IPCC / OECD / IEA. UK Meteorological Office, Bracknell. Internet: http://www.meto.gov.uk/sec5/CR_div/ipcc/wg1/

IPCC (2006)Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) *Guidelines for National Greenhouse Gas Inventories* (http://www.ipcc-nggip.iges.or.jp/public/2006gl/index.html)

Iyer, N. V., (2004), Emission factors for Indian two-wheelers & three-wheelers. URL: (http://www.cleanairnet.org/caiasia/1412/article-70222.html)

JEA (1997) *Manual for predicting atmospheric concentrations of suspended particulate matters*, Japan Environment Agency, 1997, ISBN4-491-01392-6 (in Japanese).

Johnson, M., Edwards, R., Frenk, C. A., and Masera, O. (2008) Infield greenhouse gas emissions from cookstoves in rural Mexican households, *Atmos. Environ*., 42, 1206–1222.

Kato, N. (1996), Analysis of structure of energy consumption and related dynamics of atmospheric species related to the global environmental change (Sox, NOx,and CO2) in Asia, *Atmospheric Environment 30*:757-785.

Kato, N. & Akimoto, H. (1992), Anthropogenic emissions of SO2 and NOx in Asia: Emission Inventories, *Atmospheric Environment* 26A:2997-3017.

Keene, W. C., Lobert, J. M., Crutzen, P. J., Maben, J. R., Scharffe, D. H., Landmann, T., H´ely, C., and Brain, C. (2006) Emissions of major gaseous and particulate species during experimental burns of southern African biomass, J. Geophys. Res., 111, D04301, doi:10.1029/2005JD006319. Klimont, Z., Kupiainen, K., Heyes, C., Purohit, P., Cofala, J., Rafaj, P., Borken-Kleefeld, J., and Schöpp, W. (2017) Global anthropogenic emissions of particulate matter including black carbon, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 17, 8681-8723, https://doi.org/10.5194/acp-17-8681-2017.

Lam, N. L.; Chen, Y.; Weyant, C.; Venkataraman, C.; Sadavarte, P.; Johnson, M. A.; Smith, K. R.; Brem, B. T.; Arineitwe, J.; Ellis, J. E.; Bond, T. C., (2012) "Household Light Makes Global Heat: High Black Carbon Emissions From Kerosene Wick Lamps," Environmental Science & Technology , 46, (24), 13531- 13538.

Li, Q., Jiang, J., Cai, S., Zhou, W., Wang, S., Duan, L., & Hao, J. (2016). Gaseous Ammonia Emissions from Coal and Biomass Combustion in Household Stoves with Different Combustion Efficiencies. Environmental Science and Technology Letters, 3(3), 98-103. http://doi.org/10.1021/acs.estlett.6b00013

McEwen, J. D. N., & Johnson, M. R. (2012). Black carbon particulate matter emission factors for buoyancy-driven associated gas flares. *Journal of the Air & Waste Management Association*, *62*(3), 307–321. doi:10.1080/10473289.2011.650040

Otter, L., Guenther, A., Wiedinmyer, C., Fleming, G., Harley, P., Greenberg, J. (2003) Spatial and temporal variations in biogenic volatile organic compound emissions for Africa south of the equator. *Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres*, 108 (Issue D13), Art. No. 8505.

Reddy, M.S. and Venkataraman, C. (2002a) Inventory of aerosol and sulphur dioxide emissions from India. Part I - Fossil fuel combustion. *Atmospheric Environment* 36:677-697.

Reddy, M.S. and Venkataraman, C. (2002b) Inventory of aerosol and sulphur dioxide emissions from India. Part II - biomass combustion. *Atmospheric Environment* 36:699-712.

Schwarz, J. P., Holloway, J. S., Katich, J. M., Mckeen, S., Kort, E. A., Smith, M. L., … Peischl, J. (2015). Black Carbon Emissions from the Bakken Oil and Gas Development Region. *Environmental Science and Technology Letters*, 2:281–285. https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.estlett.5b00225

Shrestha, R.M. and Malla, S. (1996) Air pollution from energy use in a developing country city: the case of Kathmandu Valley, Nepal. *Energy* 21 (No. 9) pp. 785-794

Sinha, P. et al. (2003) Emissions of trace gases and particles from savanna fires in southern Africa. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 108(D13), 8487, doi:10.1029/2002JD002325, 2003.

Smith, Kirk R. et al, (2000) Greenhouse Gases from Small-Scale Combustion Devices in Developing Countries: Phase IIA Household Stoves in India. U.S. EPA EPA/600/R-00/052

Spiro, P.A., Jacob, D.J. and Logan, J.A. (1992), Global inventory of sulphur emissions with 1° x 1° resolution, *Journal of Geophysical Research* 97:6023-6036. Stockton, M.B. and Stelling J.H.E. (1987), *Criteria pollutant emission factors for the 1985 NAPAP emissions inventory, Washington*, EPA-600/7-87-015 XV-211.

TERI, (1987) Evaluation of performance of cookstoves in regard to thermal efficiency and emissions from combustion. Final Project Report to Ministry of Environment and Forests, Government of India, Tata Energy Research Institute, New Delhi.

TIFAC (1991) Techno market survey on utilization of agriculture residue (farms and processes). Tachnology Information Forcasting and Assessment Council, Department of Science and Technology, New Delhi.

Tyagi, P.D. (1998). Fuel from wastes and weeds. Batra Book Service, New Delhi.

US EPA (1995), *Compilation of air pollution emission factors*, 5th edition. EPA AP-42, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Research Triangle Park, NC. Internet: http://www.epa.gov/ttn/chief/ap42.html#chapter

USGS (United States Geological Survey) Minerals Yearbook 2002 . (Volume III: Area reports: international) http://minerals.usgs.gov/minerals/pubs/country/africa.html

UN Industrial Commodity Statistics Yearbook 2000, United Nations, New York, 2003

Venkataraman, C., Sagar, A. D., Habib, G., Lam, N., & Smith, K. R. (2010). The Indian National Initiative for Advanced Biomass Cookstoves: The benefits of clean combustion. Energy for Sustainable Development, 14(2), 63–72. doi:10.1016/j.esd.2010.04.005

Weyant, C., Athalye, V., Ragavan, S., Rajarathnam, U., Lalchandani, D., Maithel, S., ... Bond, T. C. (2014). Emissions from South Asian brick production. Environmental Science and Technology, 48(11), 6477–6483. http://doi.org/10.1021/es500186g Wong, C.T. (1999) Vehicle emission project (Phase II) Final Report, Engineering Research Institute, University of Cape Town, February 1999

Zhang,J.; Smith,K.R.; Ma,Y.; Ye,S.; Jiang,F.; Qi,W.; Liu,P.; Khalil,M.A.K.; Rasmussen,R.A.; Thorneloe,S.A. (2000) Greenhouse gases and other airborne pollutants from household stoves in China: a database for emission factors *Atmospheric Environment*, 34 4537-4549.

Zhao, Y., Wang, S., Duan, L., Cao, P. and Hao, J. (2008) Primary air pollution emissions of coal-fired power plants in China: Current status and future prediction. *Atmospheric Environment,* 42:8442-8452.

Zhi, G., Chen, Y., Feng, Y., Xiong, S., Jun, L. I., Zhang, G. a N., … Fu, J. (2008). Emission characteristics of carbonaceous particles from various residential coal-stoves in China. *Environmental Science and Technology*, *42*(9), 3310–3315. doi:10.1021/es702247q

II. Energy Transformation Sector

Table S30: Transformation emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S31: Fugitive emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

References:

Schwarz, J. P., Holloway, J. S., Katich, J. M., Mckeen, S., Kort, E. A., Smith, M. L., Peischl, J. (2015). Black Carbon Emissions from the Bakken Oil and Gas Development Region. Environmental Science and Technology Letters, 2:281–285. https://doi.org/10.1021/acs.estlett.5b00225

Klimont, Z., Kupiainen, K., Heyes, C., Purohit, P., Cofala, J., Rafaj, P., Schöpp, W. (2017). Global anthropogenic emissions of particulate matter including black carbon. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions, 17, pp 8681-8723.

III. Non-Energy sector

h) Annual area burnt for forests: see FAO State of the worlds forests 2009

Table S32: Forest and Grassland burning emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S33: Livestock Enteric Fermentation and Manure Management emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S34: Fertilizer application emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Table S35: Crop residue burning emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Reference

Andreae, M.O. and Merlet, P. (2001) Emission of trace gases and aerosols from biomass burning. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles*, 15:955-966.

EMEP/EEA (2016) Air pollutant emission inventory guidebook. EEA Technical report No 21/2016. European Environment Agency https://www.eea.europa.eu/publications/emep-eea-guidebook-2016

Reddy, M.S. and Venkattaraman, C. (2002b) Inventory of aerosol and sulphur dioxide emissions from India. Part II - biomass combustion. Atmospheric Environment 36:699-712.

TIFAC (1991) Techno market survey on utilization of agriculture residue (farms and processes). Technology Information Forcasting and Assessment Council, Department of Science and Technology, New Delhi.

Tyagi, P.D. (1998). Fuel from wastes and weeds. Batra Book Service, New Delhi.

Table S36: Waste incineration emission factors use in LEAP-IBC analysis

Reference

Akagi, S. K., Yokelson, R. J., Wiedinmyer, C., Alvarado, M. J., Reid, J. S., Karl, T., Crounse, J. D., and Wennberg, P. O.: Emission factors for open and domestic biomass burning for use in atmospheric models, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 4039-4072, doi:10.5194/acp-11-4039-2011, 2011.

Bond TC, Streets DG, Yarber KF, Nelson SM, Woo JH & Klimont Z (2004) A technology-based global inventory of black and organic carbon emissions from combustion. J*ournal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres* **109,** D14203.

US EPA (1995), *Compilation of air pollution emission factors*, 5th edition. EPA AP-42, U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Research Triangle Park, NC. Internet: http://www.epa.gov/ttn/chief/ap42.html#chapter

Woodall, B. D.; Yamamoto, D. P.; Gullett, B. K.; Touati, A. Emissions from small-scale burns of simulated deployed u.s. military waste. Environ. Sci. Technol. 2012, 46 (20), 10997−11003.

Yokelson, R. J., Burling, I. R., Urbanski, S. P., Atlas, E. L., Adachi, K., Buseck, P. R., Wiedinmyer, C., Akagi, S. K., Toohey, D. W., and Wold, C. E.: Trace gas and particle emissions from open biomass burning in Mexico, Atmos. Chem. Phys., 11, 6787-6808, doi:10.5194/acp-11-6787-2011, 2011.